FBIS DAILY REPORT

China

CONTENTS

Vol 1 No 249 29 December 1986

PRC INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

NORTHEAST ASIA

Two South Korean 'Spy Cases' Uncovered in Jilin D 1
Nakasone on Friendship Between Japan, China D 1

SOUTHEAST ASIA & PACIFIC

China Supports Cambodian Anti-SRV Struggle E 1
Foreign Ministry Spokesman E 1
Thai Official Supports Cambodia E 2
Zhao Urges SRV Withdrawal E 2
Khieu Samphan Urges SRV To Accept Proposal E 3
Singapore Prime Minister on PRC Role in SE Asia E 4

SOUTH ASIA

China Urges Soviet Withdrawal From Afghanistan F 1
Says USSR Cannot Win F 1
Pull Out 'As Soon as Possible' F 2
Troop Withdrawal Advised F 2
[RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION 27 Dec]
Pressure for 'Complete Pullout' F 4
CPC Delegation Meets Indian Communist Leader F 5

PRC NATIONAL AFFAIRS

CPC Authorities To Crack Down on Demonstrations [KYODO] K 1
CPC Issues Notice Criticizing Demonstrations [KYODO] K 1
Beijing, Tianjin Posters Urge Students 'To Rise' [KYODO] K 2
Shanghai, Tianjin Tighten Rules on Public Meetings K 3
[Tokyo NHK Television]
Student Demonstrations Reportedly on Wane K 3
Professors Caution Students Over Demonstrations K 4
Student Leader in Hong Kong on Demonstrations K 5
[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 27 Dec]
AFP Explores Effects of Student Demonstrations K 6
Youth Paper Streses Gradual, Socialist Democracy K 8
[ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO 26 Dec]
Youth Paper Commentator on Understanding Reform K 8
[ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO 27 Dec]
Citizens on Stability, Unity Vs. Cultural Revolution K 9
VOA Reports 'Designed To Stir Up Trouble' K 11
Deng Meets Military Commission Meeting Attendees K 12
Leaders Present K 13
Yu Qiuli Addresses Opening K 13
Report on Troop Reduction K 16
Yang Zhangkun Addresses Closing K 17

RENMIN RIBAO on Attempts To 'Discard' CPC, Socialism K 18
[OVERSEAS EDITION 29 Dec]
RENMIN RIBAO Stresses Party Role in Political Reform K 20
[OVERSEAS EDITION 25 Dec]
Correction to Editorial Analyzing Demonstrations K 21
Correction to Hong Kong Editorial on Demonstrations K 21

PRC REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Further Reportage on Shanghai Demonstrations O 1
Professors Admonish Students O 1
[JIEFANG RIBAO 23 Dec]
University President Speaks O 1
[JIEFANG RIBAO 24 Dec]
Shanghai People Concerned O 2
Workers Criticize Students O 4
Troublemakers Arrested O 6
Unlawful Elements Cause Trouble O 6
Beijing Interview on Shanghai O 7
Administrative Measures Defined O 8
Beijing Students to Shanghai O 8
[MING PAO 25 Dec]
Shanghai Official on Students O 9
[CHINA DAILY 25 Dec]
Demonstrations Are Spontaneous O 11
[MING PAO 25 Dec]
Further Marches 'Unlikely' [AFP] O 13
Shanghai Rules on Demonstrations O 14
City Takes Further Measures O 15
[MING PAO 26 Dec]
Worker Arrested as Organizer [AFP] O 16
CPPCC Committee Hears Report O 17

NORTH REGION

Beijing Bishop Urges Stability for Christmas Eve [AFP] R 1
'Text' of Beijing Regulations on Demonstrations R 1
Paper Explains Regulations R 2
Beijing Students Demonstrate, Face Legal Action [AFP] R 4
Posters Criticize Wan Li [KYODO] R 5
AFP Reports Student-Police Clash in Tianjin R 6

TWO SOUTH KOREAN 'SPY CASES' UNCOVERED IN JILIN

OW261334 Beijing XINHUA in English 1320 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 26 (XINHUA) -- Two South Korean spy cases have been uncovered in Jilin Province and two spies -- Li Qihuan and Zhao Yongzhou -- arrested, an official of the Ministry of State Security announced here today.

Li Qihuan was former trade union chairman of Longjing County Goods and Materials Recovery Company in Jilin Province. In 1985 when he went to South Korea to visit his relatives, Li was recruited by the South Korean spy agency and received special training.

After Li returned to China in May this year, he actively engaged in spying activities and provided information to the South Korean spy agency many times.

Secret service equipment and funds were found in Li's home.

Zhao Yongzhou is a retired teacher of No. one railway middle school of Tumen City, Jilin Province. When he went to South Korea to visit his relatives in 1984, he agreed to serve the South Korean spy agency after accepting money.

Zhao returned home the same year and had since sent political, economic and military information to the South Korean spy agency many times.

The two spies have confessed their spying activities in the face of the evidence gathered against them, the official said.

NAKASONE ON FRIENDSHIP BETWEEN JAPAN, CHINA

OW240920 Beijing in Japanese to Japan 0930 GMT 22 Dec 86

[Text] Japanese Prime Minister Nakasone has vowed to continue to exert all-out efforts for the further development of the friendship between Japan and China in the new year. He made the vow in a New Year message for the 1 January issue of JAPAN AND CHINA, an organ of the Japan-China Friendship Association.

In the message, Prime Minister Nakasone wrote:

Nineteen eighty-seven marks the 15th anniversary of the establishment of diplomatic relations between Japan and China. During the past 15 years, friendly relations between the two countries have become unprecedentedly firm, thanks to the untiring efforts made by various circles in Japan and China.

When I visited China in November 1986, at the invitation of General Secretary Hu Yaobang, the leaders of our two countries reconfirmed efforts to strengthen and develop friendly, cooperative relations between the two countries on the basis of the principles established thus far. This was a significant event indeed.

We must make the relations between the two countries as firm as a rock by further developing the exchange of young people and broadening the spheres of friendship between the two countries.

Prime Minister Nakasone made these remarks in his New Year message for the 1 January issue of the journal JAPAN AND CHINA.

CHINA SUPPORTS CAMBODIAN ANTI-SRV STRUGGLE

Foreign Ministry Spokesman

OW250702 Beijing XINHUA in English 0643 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 25 (XINHUA) — On the eighth anniversary of the Vietnamese invasion of Kampuchea, a spokesman for the Chinese Foreign Ministry made the following statement here today:

The war of Vietnamese aggression against Kampuchea has been going on for fully eight years, during which the patriotic armed forces and people of Kampuchea, by putting up a heroic and indomitable struggle, have foiled the Vietnamese authorities' wild scheme to subjugate Kampuchea. As a result, the situation is developing in a direction more and more in favor of the Kampuchean people. Since the formation of the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea headed by Prince Sihanouk in June 1982, the struggle against Vietnamese aggression by the various patriotic forces in Kampuchea has expanded steadily. A large number of patriotic armed forces have penetrated into the interior and opened up new battlefields behind the enemy lines. Enjoying support and assistance from the broad masses of people, the struggle against Vietnamese aggression in the interior of Kampuchea is growing into a nation-wide resistance against Vietnamese aggression. The history of the past eight years proves that the Vietnamese aggressors will never succeed in their attempt to stamp out by military means the flames of the Kampuchean people's struggle against aggression.

"A just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little support." The past eight years saw Vietnam eating its own bitter fruit of the aggression against Kampuchea. Vietnam is now beset with economic crises at home and unprecedentedly isolated in the world. The very cause for such predicament is its invasion and occupation of Kampuchea. However, the Vietnamese authorities have got neither courage to face this reality nor intention to change their erroneous policies of bellicosity, aggression and expansion.

The justice-upholding countries have over the past eight years made unremitting efforts for an early settlement of the question of Kampuchea. The General Assembly of the United Nations has at eight successive sessions and by an increasing number of votes, adopted resolutions calling for the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops and the self-determination by the Kampuchean people. This fully reflects the increasingly strong desire of the international community for a political settlement of the Kampuchean question. The eight-point proposal for the political settlement of the Kampuchea question put forward by the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea last March conforms with the spirit of the relevant UN General Assembly resolutions and the declaration adopted by the International Conference on Kampuchea and has won the support of the large number of justice-upholding countries. It gives expression to the spirit of national reconciliation and the desire of Democratic Kampuchea to live in amity with its neighboring countries, thus providing a realistic basis for the political settlement of the Kampuchea question.

The Chinese Government firmly supports the Kampuchean people in their just struggle against Vietnamese aggression and the eight-point proposal for a political settlement of the Kampuchea question put forward by the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea. It stands for an early political settlement of the Kampuchea question on the basis of the eight-point proposal. After the withdrawal of Vietnamese troops, the internal problems of Kampuchea should be settled by the Kampuchean people and by the various political forces in Kampuchea through consultations on an equal footing, free from any external interference, and a four-party coalition government headed by Prince Sihanouk should be established. [paragraph continues]

We firmly believe that only after the complete withdrawal of Vietnamese troops can national reconciliation be achieved among all the political forces in Kampuchea and an independent, peaceful, democratic, neutral and non-aligned Kampuchea be built.

Thai Official Supports Cambodia

OW261340 Beijing XINHUA in English 1319 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Bangkok, December 26 (XINHUA) -- Vietnam will only lead itself to further isolation in the world and graver economic difficulties at home if it continues occupation of Kampuchea.

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing and Thai Under-Secretary of State Kasem Kasensi [spelling as received] shared the view at a Sino-Thai talk here today.

Both sides expressed their continued support for Kampuchea's struggle against Vietnamese aggression and for national salvation. The only way out for Vietnam is to pull out its troops completely from Kampuchea it invaded eight years ago, they said.

Meanwhile, the Chinese and Thai officials discussed bilateral relations and issues of mutual concern. They showed satisfaction over closer cooperation and smooth development of friendly relations between the two countries.

Thai Foreign Minister Sitthi Sawetsila met and feted Liu and his party Thursday after their arrival from a five-day visit in Laos.

Zhao Urges SRV Withdrawal

OW261621 Beijing XINHUA in English 1559 GMT 26 Dec 86

["Zhao Ziyang Reaffirms Support to Kampuchean People's Struggle Against Vietnam" -- XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, December 26 (XINHUA) -- The Chinese Government sincerely hopes the Vietnamese authorities will see clearly the situation, accept the eight-point proposal by the Coalition Government of the Democratic Kampuchea so as to realize the political settlement of the Kampuchean issue as early as possible.

These remarks were made by Premier Zhao Ziyang at a banquet he gave in honor of Democratic Kampuchean President Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and Madame Sihanouk here this evening.

Zhao reaffirmed that the Chinese Government and people will, as always, resolutely stand on the side of the Kampuchean people and the coalition government headed by Samdech Norodom Sihanouk and continuously support their struggle against Vietnamese aggressors until final victory is won.

He said recently the Vietnamese authorities have recognized its grim social and economic situation, stating that it strives for a smooth international condition of peace to develop its economy. On the other hand they still cling to the wrong aggressive and occupation policy against Kampuchea.

Zhao said it is crystal clear that the war of aggression against Kampuchea which Vietnam has been stubbornly pushing is the cause of its daily deteriorating economy. It has drawn strong condemnation from the international community and lost sympathy and friendship of most countries.

Only by pulling out all its troops and ending the eight-year aggressive war will Vietnam win again the understanding and help from the international community, Zhao Ziyang stated. Continued refusal to withdraw the troops and playing of tricks will carry the Vietnamese authorities nowhere.

Zhao also pointed out that the situation in Kampuchea is developing in the direction increasingly favorable to the Kampuchean people and unfavorable to the Vietnamese aggressors.

Sihanouk noted the coalition government's great achievements in the 41st session of the United Nations General Assembly.

He said that in 1986 the situation in Vietnam has kept worsening. On the other hand, the situation next year will be even more favorable to the Kampuchean people.

He said that there will be no way out for the Vietnamese Government unless it accepts the eight-point proposal and the U.N. relevant resolutions on the settlement of the Kampuchean issue and withdraw its troops from Kampuchea.

Sihanouk reaffirmed that the three parties of Democratic Kampuchea will closely unite to carry the struggle to final victory.

Present on the occasion were State Councillor Wu Xueqian and Vice-Chairman of the National People's Congress Standing Committee Ngapoi Ngawang Jigme.

KHIEU SAMPHAN URGES SRV TO ACCEPT PROPOSAL

OW251044 Beijing XINHUA in English 1029 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Western Kampuchea, December 24 (XINHUA) -- Vice-President of Democratic Kampuchea Khieu Samphan today urged the new Vietnamese leaders to accept the eight-point peace proposal on solving the Kampuchean issue and end its war of aggression against Kampuchea.

Khieu told Chinese reporters here that "Vietnam will lose nothing but gain something if it accepts the proposal."

"Vietnam would put an end to its isolated position in the world and be welcomed by the countries in the region if it stopped its war of aggression against Kampuchea," he said.

Vietnam's domestic economy is beset with serious difficulties due to its aggression of Kampuchea, he pointed out. To end the aggressive war is the only way for the new Hanoi leaders to fundamentally improve the domestic economy, he added.

The eight-point peace proposal, put forward by the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea (CGDK) on March 17 this year, calls for a political settlement of the Kampuchean problem and has won the support of more than 60 countries.

The proposal suggests that Hanoi withdraw its troops from Kampuchea in two stages; the CGDK and Vietnam negotiate a schedule for the withdrawal, and after the first stage of the withdrawal, the tripartite CGDK will talk with the Heng Samrin authorities to form a coalition government joined by the four parties in the country.

Khieu said the proposal not only shows the sincerity of the three factions of the CGDK about a political settlement of the Kampuchean problem, but has also promoted unity among the three anti-Vietnam armed forces.

He said, "We have the basis for unity and we will continue to unite and establish an independent, unified and non-aligned Kampuchea free from foreign military bases."

He said the three factions' leaders of the CGDK hold identical views on the current and future policies.

They believe that the peace proposal is the nation's charter, and also the political basis for the unity of the three factions as well as for the great unity of the nation.

Khieu criticized the Soviet Union for supporting Vietnam and demanded the Kremlin give up such a policy.

However, he said, there is no sign that Vietnam will abandon its aggressive policy against Kampuchea, nor will the Soviet Union stop supporting Hanoi for the continuous occupation of the country.

He reiterated the Kampuchean people's determination to continue fighting against the Vietnamese aggressors.

He declared that "now the Kampuchean war is no longer a war between Vietnam and the three armed forces of the CGDK, but a war between the Vietnamese and the anti-Vietnam military forces, the Kampuchean people and the patriotic soldiers of Heng Samrin troops.

Khieu was optimistic about the prospects of the anti-Vietnamese war although it is arduous.

SINGAPORE PRIME MINISTER ON PRC ROLE IN SE ASIA

OW242016 Beijing XINHUA in English 1604 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Singapore, December 24 (XINHUA) — Singapore Prime Minister Lee Kuan Yew believes that if China continues to focus her efforts on economic construction, her relations with countries in the Pacific region, especially the South-East Asia, would be constructive.

The above view, which appeared in today's local press, was presented by Lee in an interview with THE NEW YORK TIMES on December 16.

Lee said that the ethnic Chinese in the region would be more easily integrated into their different host nations without lingering fears about them being potential subversives.

It is possible, Lee said, that ethnic Chinese nationals of Southeast Asian countries may be perceived as useful partners of entrepreneurs for business ventures with China.

CHINA URGES SOVIET WITHDRAWAL FROM AFGHANISTAN

Says USSR Cannot Win

OW260706 Beijing XINHUA in English 0647 GMT 26 Dec 86

["Commentary: Soviets Cannot Win War in Afghanistan (by Tang Shuifu)" -- XINHUA headline]

[Text] Islamabad, December 25 (XINHUA) -- December 27 this year marks the seventh anniversary of the resistance of the Afghan people against the Soviet occupation of Afghanistan. Moscow's costly attempt to conquer an independent neighbor has proved to be a fruitless effort.

The seven-year-old Afghan war indicates that the Afghan people are unconquerable. Since the Soviet invasion, they persisted in stiff resistance to the occupation troops.

During the past seven years, the Soviet troops have time and again stepped up their attacks on the resistance forces. The Soviet military campaigns were concentrated on the guerrillas' bases and their areas of activity. In the course of the operations, the occupation troops took brutal means to conduct wanton and indiscriminate bombing. They have carried out a "scorched earth policy" in an attempt to make "depopulated zones."

However, all these moves have failed to achieve their purpose. The resistance forces have spared no effort to launch counterattacks on the aggressors. They have repeatedly thwarted the offensives by the Soviets who are superior both in military strength and weaponry.

Due to the heavy casualties and losses, the Soviets last May replaced their puppet, Babrak Karmal, with another handpicked leader, Najibullah, former head of the Afghan secret police, in an attempt to give them much help in dealing with the guerrillas. But facts show that the Soviets again failed to realize their hope.

Najibullah can not stop popular support for the guerrillas nor to halt the decline in the fortunes of the regime's armed forces. Morale with the armed forces remains abysmal.

Internationally, the Soviets devoted considerable energy to projecting an image of flexibility, so as to erode international support for the Afghan resistance forces, and to convince world public opinion of their so-called serious interest in achieving a political settlement of the Afghan issue.

But so far, the Soviet Union has still refused to provide a timetable for pulling out its troops from Afghanistan. The indirect talks on the Afghan issue in Geneva between Pakistan and the Kabul regime have not achieved concrete results because of the attitude of the Soviet Union. This reflects that Moscow has no sincerity in a political settlement of the Afghan issue.

The Soviet withdrawal of six regiments -- three air defense, one tank and two motorized rifle regiments -- from Afghanistan last October was both militarily insignificant and a sham. The resistance forces have no air force and the Afghan countryside is not suited to the effective use of tanks. Moreover, the only units with combat capability, the two motorized rifle regiments, were introduced into Afghanistan last June.

The building of permanent military facilities such as airports and bases by the Soviet troops in Afghanistan during last seven years also shows that Moscow continues to insist on military means to solve the Afghan problem.

Pull Out 'As Soon as Possible'

OW270212 Beijing XINHUA in English 0204 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 27 (XINHUA) -- "If the Soviet Union is sincere in a political settlement of the question of Afghanistan, it should set forth a reasonable time-table for troops withdrawal and pull out all its troops from Afghanistan as soon as possible."

This is stated today by the spokesman of the Chinese Foreign Ministry in answering a question by correspondents here on China's comments on the seventh anniversary of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan.

The spokesman said, "It has been seven whole years since the Soviet armed invasion of Afghanistan in flagrant violation of the norms governing international relations. Countries and people in the world are closely following the situation in Afghanistan and showing grave concern over the Soviet action of continuing to intensify the war, suppressing the Afghan people's resistance and endangering peace and security in this region."

He stressed that the key to the settlement of the question of Afghanistan lies in the early withdrawal of all Soviet troops from Afghanistan in an earnest implementation of the relevant resolutions adopted by the UN General Assembly sessions. "Not long ago, the Soviet Union withdrew six regiments, which, however, account for only a small percentage of the Soviet aggressor troops in Afghanistan," he pointed out.

"Together with the other members of the international community, China will, as always, firmly support the Afghan people in their just struggle against foreign invasion and is ready to continue its efforts in promoting a just and reasonable political settlement of the question of Afghanistan," the Foreign Ministry spokesman said.

Troop Withdrawal Advised

HK270416 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 27 Dec 86 p 6

[Short commentary: "The Way Out Lies in Total Withdrawal of Troops at the Earliest Possible Date"]

[Text] Seven full years have passed since the Soviet Union invaded Afghanistan. In the past 6 years, Afghanistan has been a turbulent "hot spot" in Asia. To eliminate this "hot spot," the governments and people of various countries in the world and international public opinion have demanded more and more strongly that the Soviet Union should follow relevant resolutions of the UN General Assembly and withdraw all its troops from Afghanistan as soon as possible so that Afghanistan can restore its sovereignty, territorial integrity, and nonalignment status and this region can restore its peace and tranquility. The Soviet attitude is disappointing.

In July this year, Gorbachev said in his speech in Vladivostok that the Soviet Union is willing to withdraw a portion of its troops from Afghanistan. This made people hope that the Soviet Union would change its course and would take sincere steps to settle the Afghan issue. [paragraph continues]

However, 2 months later, the Soviet Union withdrew only an extremely small portion of Soviet aggressor troops from Afghanistan which were ground-to-air troops and other troops which cannot play their role there. In announcing this plan of troop withdrawal, the Soviet Union still refused to give a reasonable timetable. No wonder international public opinion pointed out that the so-called "troop withdrawal" of the Soviet Union is actually an empty show to deal with the just demand of the international community. Moreover, the Soviet Union has repeatedly used the so-called "stopping foreign intervention" as a prerequisite for total troop withdrawal. This is equivalent to providing a ridiculous pretext for keeping its troops in Afghanistan.

It should be pointed out that while launching the propaganda offensive of "peace and troop withdrawal," the Soviet Union is still intensifying its aggressive war in Afghanistan. In the past few months, it has accelerated the construction of a number of permanent military strategic installations in Afghanistan and has stepped up the implementation of the "scorched earth policy" to encircle and eliminate Afghan guerrilla areas with armed forces, improved tactics, and increased new weapons. It has also made great efforts to support the new Kabul regime and has instructed this regime to take various measures to disintegrate the Afghanistan resistant forces by means of alternate intimidation and bribery and by sending airplanes to raid Pakistan's border areas. No sign has been observed that the Soviet Union has fundamentally changed its aggressive policy against Afghanistan.

Seven years ago, when the Soviet Union sent a large number of troops southward, it thought that to take over Afghanistan was as easy as fishing something from its pocket. It never thought that the Afghan people would take up arms to fight against its troops and let them taste to the full the bitterness of being attacked everywhere. At present, both sides refuse to budge, but in the long run, the situation will be more and more favorable to the Afghan resistance forces are even more united, their morale is high, and their combat capability is ever increasing. They have won more and more international sympathy and support. They are fighting for national independence. The more they fight, the braver and stronger they become. On the contrary, the Soviet Union, which has engaged in an unjust war, has been severely denounced by the international community and has become very isolated. The longer the Soviet troopos fight, the lower is their morale. The dissatisfaction of the Soviet people is also increasing with each passing day. In the past 7 years, the Soviet Union has sent more than 100,000 soldiers and used nearly $20 billion; more than 35,000 soldiers have been wounded or killed. The Soviet Union has no hope to win the war and its economic burden is increasingly heavier. Facts have proved that the Afghan people, who have a glorious tradition of resisting foreign invaders will not be conquered. If the Soviet Union continues to act recklessly, its Afghan burden will become heavier and heavier until finally it is bogged down in the quagmire and is even more difficult to extricate itself.

The test of strength in the past 7 years has shown that it is impossible for the Soviet authorities to conquer Afghanistan by force. However, there is still a way to settle the Afghan issue, that is, to sincerely act in accordance with relevant resolutions adopted by the UN General Assembly and to negotiate with various parties concerned to work out a reasonable timetable for troop withdrdawal from Afghanistan as soon as possible. This is the only political solution to the Afghan issue and is also the only way for the Soviet Union to extricate itself from predicament of invading Afghanistan.

Pressure for 'Complete Pullout'

OW261530 Beijing XINHUA in English 1451 GMT 26 Dec 86

["Commentary: Complete Withdrawal or Continued Occupation of Afghanistan? (by Lu Man)" -- XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, December 26 (XINHUA) -- Seven years have elapsed since Soviet troops invaded and occupied Afghanistan, yet Moscow has failed in its attempt to subdue the country, whose patriotic forces have never stopped their resistance. The war in Afghanistan has been a focus of world attention in the 80s.

The Soviet Union is a superpower with very strong military strength while Afghanistan is a small and weak nation. The war in Afghanistan, which has been going on for seven years, is the longest war in the history of the Soviet Union, much longer than it was involved in World War II. The development of the situation has, obviously, run counter to the expectation of the Soviet policymakers who masterminded the occupation.

In the past seven years, the Soviet Union has maintained more than 100,000 troops with advanced weapons in Afghanistan. Their military operations there have left more than one million Afghan people dead, made five million others homeless and inflicted serious damage to the country's economy and culture as well as its urban and suburban areas.

In the meantime, the Afghan resistance forces have killed or injured about 40,000 Soviet soldiers, destroyed more than 1,800 Soviet tanks and armored cars and shot down up to 1,000 Soviet planes (mainly helicopters). The resistance forces have been growing steadily to 200,000 people.

Why has a superpower failed in its attempt to subdue a small and weak nation in a seven-year period? At least two reasons are obvious.

First, the Afghan resistance forces were established to defend their national independence. The war began with Soviet troops invading Afghanistan. The resistance forces have been fighting to safeguard their homelands and protect their compatriots. They are bound to win the just war.

Secondly, the Afghan people's struggle has enjoyed extensive sympathy and support from the international community. No sooner had the Soviet troops entered Afghanistan on December 27, 1979, than a wave of condemnation emerged across the world. Many countries, international oganizations and people have demanded that the Soviet Union withdraw its troops from Afghanistan unconditionally and have expressed their support for the Afghan resistance forces in their just struggle. A just cause enjoys abundant support while an unjust cause finds little backing.

Not only the situation in Afghanistan but also the will of the people clearly show that the use of force to pursue a policy of expansion does not work in the 80's of the 20th century.

In the past seven years the Soviet authorities have carried out an aggressive propaganda campaign on the Afghan issue and the Soviet foreign policies. But the occupation by force of Afghanistan itself has raised a series of questions: Can it be called "peaceful co-existence?" Can it be called "no resort to force?" Can it be called "non-interference in other countries' internal affairs?" Can it be called "respect for other countries' sovereignty and territorial integrity?" [paragraph continues]

Can it be called "no threat to any neighboring countries?" Can it be called "Asian collective security?" Can it be called "a relaxation of international tension?" Can it be called "an effort for world peace?" Do the Soviet people truly accept the policy that brings about death and shame?

Glib they may be, they Soviet authorities will never be able to justify themselves on these questions.

On the eve of the seventh anniversary of the Soviet invasion of Afghanistan, Muhammad Nabi Mohammadi, spokesman for the seven-party Islamic Alliance of Afghan Mujahidin (holy-war fighters), said the freedom fighters are ready to fight until the last Soviet soldier leaves Afghanistan. The UN General Assembly at its 41st session once again overwhelmingly passed a resolution demanding immediate withdrawal of Soviet troops. In Paris, people expressed their respect for the Afghan people by turning off the lights on the world-famous Eiffel Tower and held a protest march in front of the Soviet Embassy.

The invaded and oppressed nations will never surrender and the world people will never tolerate hegemonism. This is an irresistible historical trend in today's world.

Just as the UN resolution points out, the continuation of the Soviet armed interference in Afghanistan will bring more sufferings to the Afghan people and seriously affect world peace. It is certain that such continuation will also harm the Soviet Union politically, economically, militarily, diplomatically and morally. The Soviet authorities must make a choice between a complete pullout and a continued occupation.

Recently the Soviet authorities time and again indicated their wish to seek "a political settlement" of the Afghan issue and to bring Soviet troops back home "in the near future." This would certainly be a wise choice if they really meant it. They cannot expect people to believe it until they prove it with deeds.

If the Soviet Union is sincere about a political settlement of the Afghan issue, it should work out a reasonable timetable for the withdrawal of all its troops from Afghanistan without delay, so that the Afghan people can decide on the future of their own country without foreign interference.

Since the Afghan issue is the result of Soviet armed invasion, a settlement will be possible only when all Soviet troops are out. The 7-year-old war has proved that a complete pullout is the best way out.

CPC DELEGATION MEETS INDIAN COMMUNIST LEADER

OW290830 Beijing XINHUA in English 0629 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text] New Delhi, December 28 (XINHUA) -- General Secretary E.M.S. Namboodiripad of the Communist Party of India (CPI) met the visiting delegation of the Communist Party of China (CPC) here today.

The two sides exchanged views on international issues and further developing relations between their two parties.

The Chinese delegation, led by Jiana Guanghua, deputy head of the International Liaison Department of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of China, arrived here on December 20. The delegation visited other cities in India including Trivandrum, Cochin, Madras and Calcutta.

CPC AUTHORITIES TO CRACK DOWN ON DEMONSTRATIONS

OW241456 Tokyo KYODO in English 1450 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 24 KYODO -- The Chinese Communist Party decided at a recent special meeting to crack down on non-authorized student demonstrations, Chinese sources said Wednesday. Officials of both Beijing municipality and universities Wednesday began to watch leaders of demonstrations, which were staged here Tuesday night, and urged students to refrain from direct action, the sources said.

On the campus of Qinghua University, about 10 new wall posters were put up the same day. The posters called on more students to take to the streets for greater democracy, praising Tuesday night's student demonstrations in Beijing and demanding political freedom. They also said the demonstrations are for democracy and freedom and do not affect Chinese stability or unity, refuting Tuesday's PEOPLE'S DAILY editorial.

Posters at Beijing University praising Tuesday night's demonstrations were torn off by university officials Wednesday.

A report from Tianjin, monitored at KYODO NEWS SERVICE'S Beijing bureau, said that posters urging students to take to the streets were put up at Nankai University Wednesday. Students there plan a gathering on the campus Wednesday night and some students plan to stage demonstrations in the streets, the report said.

In Shanghai, no student demonstrations were held Wednesday, but at Tongji University posters, quoting a Voice of America news report of Beijing demonstrations, were put up.

Chinese students have not gained support from citizens and lack strategy and tactics, Chinese sources close to the student movement said, adding that intellectuals have not taken part in demonstrations. However, the student movement will last a fairly long time and affect political circles in Beijing, the sources said.

Chinese students became familiar with Western democracy and protest movements under Chinese leader Deng Xiapoing's open door policy. Having found a gap between socialist discipline systems and Western democracy, they began to call for the latter, the sources said. According to the sources, most of the student movement leaders support Deng Xiaoping but criticize conservative party leaders who oppose an early political reform.

Student demonstrations and gatherings have been held in Guiyang, the capital of Guizhou Province, and Hangzhou, the capital of Zhejiang Province, according to the sources.

Student demonstrations have been reported in a total of 11 provinces so far.

CPC ISSUES NOTICE CRITICIZING DEMONSTRATIONS

OW280845 Tokyo KYODO in English 0832 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 28 KYODO -- The communist party in what appeared to be major policy switch has criticized the current student movement as an attempt against socialism, saying it should "no longer be ignored."

"A handful of vicious elements have collected instances of defective government leaderhsip, and exaggerated and expanded them, using and abetting students to lead them to the road against the communist party and socialism in a bid to topple the party leadership," the general office of the party Central Committee says in a notice to local party committees. "It, therefore, should no longer be ignored or allowed to go free," the notice adds.

Th Beijing bureau of KYODO NEWS SERVICE learned the contents of the notice from Chinese sources. The latest notice says the student movement seeking more democracy and freedom is spreading rather than subsiding. It started in central parts of the country late last month. Tens of thousands of students and other citizens demonstrated in the streets in Shanghai December 19-22 in the first display of large-scale popular political protest since the end of the Great Cultural Revolution in 1976.

In the latest incident, a group of about 300 students marched in Suzhou, 70 kilometers west of Shanghai, Saturday afternoon, calling for "freedom and democracy," the Hong Kong Daily MING PAO said Sunday.

The communist party had been watching the situation. The latest notice is seen, therefore, as an indication that the party may take action against those responsible both in and out of the party organization for creating the confusion.

There is also a possibility that the current student action may become a major problem in the party between reformists and conservatives, Chinese sources said. They said "a handful of vicious elements" mentioned in the notice may refer to nonparty theorists of the democracy movement and people within the party as well.

Authorities at some universities, where democracy movement has been active, have been already criticized by higher education authorities, according to the sources. The sources also said some People's Liberation Army leaders are critical that no action has been taken against the student movement.

The party notice says university and high school students, who were sent to remote rural regions for forced farm labor during the 1966-1976 Cultural Revolution, also plan to hold massive demonstrations in Shanghai and other cities. If that happens, the antigovernment and antiparty tone of the current democracy movement will become even stronger, according to the sources.

The notice says party and government agencies should be fully on the alert. Already, city authorities in Beijing and Shanghai have established regulations permitting street demonstrations only under very strict conditions.

Other Chinese sources, meanwhile, said some demonstrators distributed antiparty leaflets and shouted slogans insulting party leaders, including General Secretay Hu Yaobang. This may have been an act by "impure elements" or "special agents" at the instruction of Taiwan's Kuomintang Nationalist Party, the sources said.

BEIJING, TIANJIN POSTERS URGE STUDENTS 'TO RISE'

OW251159 Tokyo KYODO in English 1127 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 25 KYODO -- New wall posters urged Beijing students Thursday to rise and take action for democracy and freedom.

A dozen such posters, put up on the campus of the prestigious Qinghua University, included copies of two letters from Shanghai Tongji University. Titled "Truth in Shanghai," the letters depicted in detail massive student demonstrations in that city on December 18 and 19 and called on Qinghua University students to rouse themselves.

Most of the wall posters called for democratic college management, demanding a freer student council, periodic meetings between students and administrators and democratic college broadcasting.

In Shanghai, new posters were put up at Tongji University demanding a reinstatement of leaders who were disgraced in the 1978-1979 civil movement for democracy.

On the campus of Tianjin's Nankai University, a wall poster urged students Thursday to learn from the Filipinos who ousted President Ferdinand Marcos last February, Chinese sources in Tianjin said. This poster said the anti-Marcos struggle showed what is democracy and what is the people.

Nankai University students Wednesday staged a demonstration to call for freedom and democracy. The sources said the student demonstrators rushed to the office of the Tianjin municipal peoples government and yelled in chorus for more freedom and food, the sources said.

SHANGHAI, TIANJI TIGHTEN RULES ON PUBLIC MEETINGS

OW261103 Tokyo NHK Television Network in Japanese 1000 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] According to Beijing correspondent Sonoda, China has tightened regulations on public meetings in Shanghai and Tianjin after a week of demonstrations by students calling for democracy. The public security bureau now requires rally organizations to apply for a license 72 hours in advance. The authorities retain the right to reject the application and also to stop meetings if any law is broken. The Constitution of China endorses the right to stage demonstrations and rallies. The authorities took no action to restrain the demonstrations in Shanghai even though they lasted 4 days and involved tens of thousands of people. Now, however, the party leadership and the public security authorities are reportedly concerned. They say that if the student demonstrations spread across China, radical elements might take advantage of them for their own campaign. It is not yet known whether other Chinese cities will join in the crackdown.

Observers say that Beijing and other cities are certain to take similar measures sooner or later.

STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS REPORTEDLY ON WANE

OW260937 Tokyo KYODO in English 0923 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 26 KYODO — The latest Chinese student movement appeared to be on the wane Friday, 93rd birthday of the late Mao Zedong and a week after some youths took to the streets in Shanghai to demand freedom and democracy.

Chinese dailies Friday ran editorials, statements made by participants in a roundtable and comments by prominent people, who all said democratization demanded by students in demonstrations must be realized step by step under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party.

In Shanghai, municipal public security authorities have imposed a regulation requiring organizers of demonstrators or rallies to apply for permission at least three days in advance. All wall posters but one put up on the campus of Tongji University in Shanghai were removed. Water discharged from a drainage vehicle cleaned the wall, leaving only one poster that said a group that originally launched the student movement on December 19 has decided to disband itself because it has fundamentally accomplished its mission at this stage.

Tongji University students played a major role in the student demonstrations in Shanghai.

A XINHUA NEWS AGENCY report from Shanghai said that authorities Wednesday arrested two workers for overturning two cars during student demonstrations in the city on December 21.

Western analysts in Beijing, meanwhile, described the latest student movement "a struggle without oppression" by youth enjoying various benefits. They said it was unprecedented in the history of Chinese mass movements, which were noted for actions and complaints made by those who were deprived of any benefit. They also pointed out that the demonstrators in Shanghai, Beijing, Tianjin and other cities were young student elites assured of their future under the country's policy of favoring those who received good education.

The youths who surged into the streets of Beijing on December 23 lacked the drive their elders had in bygone days, some analysts said, adding that they easily yielded to authorities' instruction that they keep away from the city's major thoroughfares and Tiananmen Square. One student drew laughter when he asked uniformed police why they did not suppress the demonstrators. There were students who proceeded to a disco after the demonstrations or male and female students taking to the streets shoulder to shoulder.

Beijing University students took part in the demonstrations only once on Wednesday but later went silent to prepare for examinations starting Thursday.

PROFESSORS CAUTION STUDENTS OVER DEMONSTRATIONS

HK241319 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0826 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Report: "A Number of Professors in Beijing and Shanghai Hope That the Students Will Safeguard the Political Situation of Stability and Unity"]

[Text] Beijing, 24 Dec (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE) -- A number of university professors in Beijing and Shanghai, including Zhou Peiyuan, Tao Dayong, and Liu Fonian, have in turn given talks or sent letters to young students, expressing ardent hopes that the students will conscientiously safeguard the political situation of stability and unity, will study assiduously to master more scientific knowledge, and will adopt a scientific, practical, and realistic attitude toward shouldering the heavy responsibility of bringing about greater order across the land.

Noted scholar Zhou Peiyuan said: "I am 84 years old this year and I have gone through quite a few historical periods. However, the current period is the best I have ever experienced. In the days of old China, I only trained three or four graduate studets engaged in master's degree courses. However, from 1978 to this day, I have personally coached three graduate students in getting their doctorates and have also personally coached four graduate students in getting their master's degrees. [paragraph continues]

"In addition, five to six graduate students engaged in master's degree and doctoral courses are still under my supervision." He added: Young people must treasure and understand the current excellent situation and make full use of this situation to study well. They must have real ability and learning to perform more deeds that benefit the country, the people, and themselves.

Tao Dayong, a noted economist and a professor at Beijing Teachers' University, said: Going in for socialism is an unprecedented cause. The whole construction, and particularly our modernized large-scale production, must have collective force and also requires concerted efforts made by people throughout the country. Unity is strength. Only by having stability can we go in for construction. At present, the scientific research and teaching tasks in college and universities are very heavy, thus requiring an even more stable and united social environment and a harmonious and peaceful working environment.

Professor Liu Fonian, who is the honorary president of East China Teachers' University, said: The university students' enthusiastic demand for quickening the pace of reforms is good. We should affirm their attitude of concerning themselves with affairs of state. However, in exercising their constitutional rights, our university students should not forget their duties, namely, abiding by the Constitution and the relevant laws, and seeing that social production and public order are not affected by their actions.

Yan Shaozong, a professor in the mathematics department at Fudan University, said: Although the university students' desire to concern themselves with reforms is good, their methods of taking to the streets and holding demonstrations are not proper methods.

In their joint "Letter to All Fellow Students at Our University," 32 professors at Shanghai Jiaotong University, including professors Zhu Wuhua and Yang Yu, hoped that the students would take the interests of all into account, and would take real actions to promote stability and unity, give impetus to reforms, and to vitalize the motherland.

In their joint "Letter to Our Fellow Students," 35 professors and teachers at Shanghai Finance and Economic University, including Li Hongshou, Hu Jichuang, Lou Erxing, and Gong Ginghao, said: We are very much concerned with the past few days' meetings and demonstrations held on the streets by students from some Shanghai municipal universities and colleges, including some students from our university. We understand and sympathize with the students' demands on deepening the reforms and quickening the pace of democratization. However, the methods of taking to the streets, holding demonstrations, and writing big-character posters are not proper methods. The period of schooling is the golden period for absorbing knowledge. Attaching major importance to studies and giving first priority to schoolwork should be every university student's tasks and targets. The professors and teachers sincerely hoped that the students would treasure time, study hard, and concentrate their energies on their school work.

STUDENT LEADER IN HONG KONG ON DEMONSTRATIONS

HK270445 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 27 Dec 86 p 1

[By Ursula Yeung]

[Text] Mass demonstration is not the best way for Chinese university students to voice opinions over China's political reform, Mr You Yan-hui, chairman of the student union of Jinan University, said here yesterday.

Mr You, speaking after a press conference on a debating competition to be held here, said dialogue between students and university staff was in his opinion the best way to effect change.

"Chinese students are not trying to cause trouble but are seeking to build a more democratic China," he said.

"Mass rallies may be effective to a certain extent. However, better representation can be made if students would sit down with school authorities to discuss in detail what changes should be made in China and come up with organised proposals," he said.

He conceded that a communications gap currently exists between students and university staff and called on both sides to work hard to bridge it.

At the same news conference Mr Zhu Fan, a PhD student of Jinan University's History Department and also coach of the school's debating team, said student demonstration will not turn into another Cultural Revolution.

The cultural Revolution in the 1960s was actually the result of conflicts and power plays by some leading figures in the Chinese government, while the current situation is the result of the desire of the government to reform the country, he said.

"Students are just responding to the governments' call on the people to express related views," he said.

However, Mr Zhu thinks it is premature for the Chinese government to implement vigorous political changes since "China is basically still an agricultural society and the majority population, which are engaged in farming, are not very political and rather conservative."

Meanwhile, the Quangzhou-Hong Kong-Macao Post-Secondary School Debate among three teams from Jinan University, Hong Kong University and the University of East Asia of Macao, will begin at 2:30pm today at the Urban Council's 100th Anniversary Memorial Park in Tsim Sha Tsui East.

The competition will be the first ever between the three universities.

AFP EXPLORES EFFECTS OF STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS

HK270903 Hong Kong AFP in English 0900 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 27 (AFP) -- Demonstrations for greater freedom by tens of thousands of students have forced the Chinese authorities to take account of their concerns, observers say, although the immediate result has been less freedom to protest.

National newspapers Saturday reported a temporary law effectively banning demonstrations in the capital following a spate of student protests for democracy which have swept more than a dozen cities since December 9.

"The mice have frightened the elephant, but for the moment all they have won is the right to shut up", one Western diplomat said. He said the government had chosen to impose strict preventive measures rather than run the risk of one day being driven to take heavy-handed action to crush demonstrations as they happen.

The municipal law adopted Friday in Beijing prohibits marches and demonstrations in the vicinity of the Communist Party headquarters, the Great Hall of the People, the Diaoyutai State Guesthouse and the airport. Moreover, organizers must submit five days in advance a written application to the Public Security Bureau stating the aim, time, meeting place and route of any proposed demonstration, as well as listing their names and professions.

The authorities have also refused to restore the right to put up big-character posters, which was dropped from the Chinese Constitution in 1980 after the "Beijing Spring" democracy movement of 1978-79 was suppressed.

With the new restrictions on demonstrations in Beijing -- which are likely to serve as a model for other cities -- the government has slammed the door on dialogue with students who continue the protests, observers say. Radical elements have been warned that they must "eat their own bitter fruit" and that the Communist Party alone will decide the course of the debate on political reforms that was announced in March.

To the students who have poured out onto the streets chanting "Long live freedom," "Long live democracy," "Down with dictatorship" and calling for publication of their demands in the press, the party responded with a propaganda blitz in the official media. In its latest salvo Saturday, the party paper the PEOPLE'S DAILY said that Chinese youth should not take "Western bourgeois democracy" as their model.

Students in Tianjin and Hefei have already wrested one victory, on the issue of the election of student candidates to district people's congresses.

In Beijing detailed new regulations published Saturday stressed that the selection and nomination of candidates should be "democratic."

The student agitation that has rocked 14 Chinese cities in the past few weeks brought home to the authorities that they must reckon with a considerable source of potential protest while they plot the country's future political course, analysts say. The government cannot proceed with modernization plans without the participation of Chinese youth, and the students' demands will remain firmly engraved in memories here, exerting an influence on the political debate in the long term even if it remains an internal party discussion, diplomats say.

"Deng Xiaoping reformists and their conservative opponents will both use the demonstrations as a weapon when debating about political reforms. But it's impossible to say now what the result would be," one diplomat said.

While students questioned at the capital's Qinghua University were divided in their reaction to the new restrictions on demonstrations, most felt the regulations were reasonable.

"It's a good thing. Rules also exist in the United States and France requiring that demonstrators obtain the prior consent of the authorities," a student said. Many students, however, said they were furious that the official media was lumping the current protests together with the excesses of the Cultural Revolution of 1966-1976.

"One man (Mao Zedong) was behind the Cultural Revolution. Today it [is] young people as a whole that are voicing their concerns," one student said.

YOUTH PAPER STRESSES GRADUAL, SOCIALIST DEMOCRACY

OW262006 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO [CHINA YOUTH NEWS] published an editorial in a prominent position on its 26 December front page entitled "It Is Necessary To Proceed From Reality in Building Socialist Democracy."

The editorial says: Democracy has recently become a hot topic of concern among young people, university students in particular. There are indeed many questions that must be discussed and straightened out with regard to democracy and its building. It is necessary to make clear that ours is a socialist country in which the people are the masters of their own fate, and that the building of our socialist democracy must be carried out under party leadership, systematically and step-by-step. The practice of great democracy that attempts to deviate from party leadership and violates the principles of the socialist legal system cannot promote the building of democracy. On the contrary, it can only bring about chaos and retrogression. Democracy cannot be achieved overnight through issuing an order to fulfill people's wishes. Democracy requires an undoubtedly protracted process of continuous construction and perfection.

The editorial says: The building of democracy requires a long-term process because it is not an isolated task -- it develops along with the overall progress in social, economic, and cultural fields. In China, a country with 1 billion people -- including, overwhelmingly, peasants, an undeveloped commodity economy, backward social productive forces, low scientific and cultural standards, and a large number of illiterates -- most of the people are not aware of their rights and obligations as citizens. Such being our national condition, it is necessary to proceed from reality in building socialist democracy. No flowery rhetoric or exicting slogans can remove the restrictions imposed on us by our national condition. We have taken our first step under difficult circumstances, and should take one step at a time so that the building of democracy can progress harmoniously along with the political, economic, and cultural construction. Otherwise, it will be impossible to acquire the fruits of a high degree of democracy overnight.

The editorial says: To the youths who thirst for a high degree of democracy today, good intentions and enthusiasm alone are far from enough. What is important is a thorough understanding of the actual condition in China. This calls for the students' active participation in various kinds of social practice while studying diligently to master modern science and knowledge in general. Practice will enable them to plant their feet firmly on the good earth of the motherland and among the masses. It will also teach them how to do their work in a down-to-the-earth manner and contribute to the building of socialist democracy.

YOUTH PAPER COMMENTATOR ON UNDERSTANDING REFORM

OW280657 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Report on 27 December ZHONGGUO QINGNIAN BAO commentator's article "Reform Needs Understanding"]

[Text] The article says: To build a highly democratic and civilized country, we need an environment and atmosphere in which people can understand one another. Reform cannot be accomplished in one day. Difficulties and contradictions are unavoidable in the process of reform, and smooth progress is usually interwoven with frustration.

To youth, the deeper reform is carried out, the heavier the duty of youth gets, and the more they need a strong will and an understanding attitude. Especially when individual or local interests are affected, we must treat problems in a correct manner. We should not view the overall situation through one's personal gain and loss, or view the whole nation from a local point of view. We should firmly stand by our party, our government, and the broad masses; work with one heart to overcome difficulties; march forward together with confidence; and carry out tasks in a down-to-earth manner.

The article says: Reform is a momentous task involving work in all fields as well as foreign countries. Young people should fully understand such a complex situation. Ideas, opinions, or demands of some youths should be reflected through reasonable and regular democratic channels, and must not be expressed in simple or emotional ways because this will only make reform more difficult, increase its complexity, and impede its progress.

The article says: As in any other period of change, leaders and the masses need some time to learn, study, and practice when a new situation and new problems emerge. Under such circumstances, mutual understanding, trust, help, and support are badly needed between leaders and the masses. Leaders at all levels should look into the masses' demands and difficulties, and try to understand them. They should do their best to meet all reasonable demands and solve all solvable problems. At the same time, the masses should also try to understand leaders' difficulties and support their work. Even for leaders who have made some mistakes in their work, the masses should help them with zeal, or truthfully report their mistakes to higher authorities. Experience has proven that the great democracy prevailing under the Great Cultural Revolution period brought us nothing but damage.

CITIZENS ON STABILITY, UNITY VS. CULTURAL REVOLUTION

OW250651 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1200 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] In the past few days, people of various strata in Shanghai, Hangzhou, Jinan, and Beijing cities and representatives of commanders and fighters in the Laoshan front spoke on how to treasure and develop the political situation of stability and unity when interviewed by our reporters.

Xie Zhumin, a deputy to the sixth NPC and director of the Beijing Plastics Research Institute, said: I once lived abroad. I dare say that the democracy and freedom boasted by capitalist countries is hypocritical. It was to seek freedom and democracy that I returned to the motherland. For the past decades, I have been determined to do something in scientific research. People were tormented and could not do anything during the 10 years of turmoil. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, however, our country has had stability and unity, helping to make it possible for us to do scientific research work. This is the most important thing.

Zhang Zhizhong, Du Yanfa, and Chen Jinnian, veteran workers of the Shahghai No 17 Cotton Textile Mill, who suffered from the 10-year turmoil, said: Certainly, it is of prime importance to maintain stability and unity. During the heyday of the gang of four, production was suspended in order to make revolution, resulting in a disorderly state in our production work. Recalling those years, we are quite distressed. The past few years have seen an ever-improving state of production in our plant. In 1984, our plant began to develop a four-coordination campaign and conduct reform on an experimental basis. Over the past 3 years since then, all staff and workers in the plant have united to work hard and have overfulfilled the contracted amount for profits, achieving the goal of taking care of the interests of the state, the enterprise, and the staff and workers. Without a political situation of stability and unity, how could our plant achieve such good results?

Guo Zhurui, a professor of the Mathematics Department at Zhejiang University, known as an advanced teacher in our country in teaching and educating people, said to our reporter: Consolidation of the political stability and unity is the voice and wish in the hearts of intellectuals. It has been only 8 years since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, but our 1 billion people have worked hard. As a result, our country has made great advances, and the people's living standards have improved in varying degrees. These achievements have not come easily and must be highly treasured. The people's aspiration for stability and the excellent situation of stability and unity can no longer be damaged. During the last 7 or 8 years, Zhejiang University has been noted for a harmonious political atmosphere and enthusiastic academic research efforts. This is a situation never experienced in the past and represents a golden period in the history of Zhejiang University.

Zhai Yindi, a deputy to the Sixth NPC, who works at the Hangzhou Fuhua silk fabrics plant, said: We all suffered from the 10-year turmoil. During that period, the Fuhua silk fabrics plant suspended production and could not pay the workers' wages, much less improve their living standards. Zhai Yindi added: Comparing the 10-year turmoil with the excellent situation in the past 8 years, we workers feel deeply the importance of stability and unity.

Zhang Zhihan, associate professor of the History Department of Shangdong University, related his sad experience to our reporter. He is now 58 years old. From his childhood, he experienced the sufferings of the old society, and hence he adopted the name Zhihan [which means knowing cold]. When the imperialists invaded China, eight of his family members and relatives were killed. During the 10-year turmoil, his whole family was put in prison. After the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party organization concerned corrected the wrong charges against him and admitted him into the Communist Party. He said: Now I am devoting all my efforts to teaching and educating people. I deeply feel that these 8 years have been the best period since the founding of our People's Republic. What is the greatest desire of our Chinese nation? It is maintenance of the situation of stability and unity so we can concentrate our efforts on the four modernizations.

Chen Shuyuan, professor of the Yunnan College for Nationalities, who participated in the 9 December Movement, said to the reporter that the time of the 9 December Movement was a crucial movement to the survival of our country and people. The students had to do so, otherwise the problem could not have been solved. Now the people are the masters of the country, and the people's government and students have the same great goals. Everyone knows that our party has taken the achievement of a high degree of democracy as one of its great goals. We must properly exercise democratic rights and offer our suggestions through the normal democratic channels to achieve success in reform and construction. If we do not know the necessity of treasuring the situation of stability and unity, we cannot achieve any good results even if we wish to.

Li Zhizhao, secretary-general of the Maoerdong Philharmonic Orchestra, which has come from the Laoshan front and is performing in Beijing, said: Last year 38 comrades of our unit passed the entrance examination for institutions of higher learning, but they all gave up the opportunity for higher education because they wanted to fill combat duties. Later, some of these comrades died on the battlefield. I hope that our young friends will understand the will of the frontier fighters, treasure the excellent situation created by the blood and lives of the officers and men on the front, and study earnestly to increase their capablities in order to serve the motherland.

Today this station received a telegram from all the officers and men on the Laoshan front. The telegram states: After hearing the report on the Shanghai municipal party [as heard] committee spokesman's answers to reporters' questions concerning the rallies and demonstrations by students of Shanghai institutions of higher learning, we understand the students' position in support of reform, but their view on democracy is not thorough. China's current situation of stability and unity has not come easily. Maintenance of this situation requires not only the blood and lives of the fighters on the front, but also the efforts of the people in the rear to treasure it. It is hoped that the students will take overall interests into consideration and have self-resepct, regard for themselves, and self-confidence so as not to fall short of the expectations of the officers and men on the front.

VOA REPORTS 'DESIGNED TO STIR UP TROUBLE'

HK251442 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1255 GMT 25 Dec 86

["Roundup" by Gong Miao (1712 8693): "My View on the Causes of the Student Unrest in Mainland China"]

[Text] Hong Kong 25 Dec (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE) -- College students in some provincial capitals, Shanghai, and Beijing in mainland China have successively held spontaneous rallies or demonstrations since winter began this year. This roused the great attention of the CPC authorities and an ad hoc work team was set up with He Dongchang in charge of it. According to an authoritative person, the basic policy of the CPC top echelon is to have an understanding of the students' enthusiasm for reforms, to give enlightening guidance to their speeches and actions which may sometimes be too radical, and to stabilize the current situation in opening up and reforms. Therefore, there have so far been no signs of the unrest growing out of control.

College students around 20 years of age are full of sap and are most passionate about the policies. However, they are comparatively young, inexperienced in social life, and lack tempering in work; therefore, they fail to have an ample understanding of the complexity of reforms. They are overanxious for quick results and will cry out against injustice, and often they will resort to radical actions when things run counter to their will.

In a grass-roots election, the Chinese Science and Technology University, Hefei, had decided on the candidates for the electorate to vote. Some students showed resentment against this practice violating democratic procedures. Thus, they posted big-character posters and proposed their suggestion on reforming the election system. Some troublesome students even went to the Anhui provincial government to petition. Among them, some people proposed the implementation of the 2-party electorial system like that in Western society and other things that do not conform to the actual conditions in China.

Some students in Wuhan, Shanghai, Guangzhou, and Shenzhou have also successively put forth the demand for "democracy." On 19 December, more than 10,000 students from Shanghai Jiaotong University, Tongji University, and the East China Teachers' University took to the streets to hold demonstrations. Some students called for democracy, but they did not really understand the real meaning of democracy. In a university, as the school leader asked the students: "As you are calling for democracy, what kind of democracy do you really want?" The students found no words to answer this question and could not tell what they really wanted in detail, so the students could only say that they would return to study this question first.

On the afternoon of 23 December, a big-character poster signed with the name Fan Bo was put up on the campus of Qinghua University, announcing that the author was going to debate on the issue of "democracy" with the university president at 1830 that evening, but he in fact did not send any notice or invitation to his opponent. When the university president asked this student of the junior class of the civil engineering department, who is just 20 years old, "You have the right to discuss anything you like, but isn't it undemocratic that you did not ask for my agreement before you announced the open debate with me?" That evening, the students of this university held a demonstration. They marched via Beijing University and the Chinese People's University and finally arrived at Diaoyutai. In the process of the demonstration, some students asserted that they listened to a "Voice of America" broadcast that said that more than 200 students in Shanghai were arrested, so they must hold demonstrations to support their comrades in Shanghai. In fact, according to some authoritative sources, the Shanghai students held demonstrations on the evening of 19 December and caused traffic congestion, which impeded many workers from returning home after work. Hundreds of students remained in the streets and did not want to disperse until 0400 to 0500 next morning. They gathered in front of the municipal government building and the main streets in the Bund District. Then, policemen began to advise them to leave or use buses to send them back to school. The report about the arrest of the students was completely groundless and was a sheer fabrication. On the morning of 24 December, the "Voice of America" again broadcast a report, saying that the students of Qinghua University demonstrated and marched to Tiananmen Square, and described the railings used to separate the two ways of the road as "roadblocks set beforehand by authorities." It is learned that many people, including some sober-headed university students, were annoyed at such false and agitating reports, which were designed to stir up trouble.

In some other cases, the student assemblies and demonstrations were caused by the fact that no improvement had been made in their living and studying conditions. In Changsha, Hunan Province, a teacher still occupied his house on the campus even after he was transferred from the university, and this caused a round of fights. The students called for punishing the person who assaulted other people, and they took to streets in Changsha, shouting slogans of protecting human rights. Some students even went on strike or hunger strike because their dormitories were too crowded or their canteen's food quality was too poor.

According to a responsible person of the State Educational Commission, in recent years, under the influence of "diploma fever," the number of students enrolled in universities increased sharply. In the past year alone, more than 200,000 students were enrolled in universities in the whole country, and the current number of university students is as many as more than 600,000. However, the teaching facilities and boarding conditions for the students have not been improved. Even so, the university students can still enjoy scholarship in general and live in school dormitories for free. This is very special compared with the conditions for university students in other countries.

DENG MEETS MILITARY COMMISSION MEETING ATTENDEES

OW251310 Beijing XINHUA in English 1257 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 25 (XINHUA) -- Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping met with high-ranking officers now attending an enlarged meeting of the Chinese Communist Party Central Military Commission here today.

Deng is chairman of the Military Commission.

Attended by commanders of Army corps, the enlarged meeting which began on December 11 is the largest of its kind since late 1978. It is discussing the consolidation of Army construction under the new situation.

"Our Army officers are really younger," Deng said happily when he was introduced to leaders of major military units and armed police force. The younger officers have been promoted to their current posts in recent years to replace the aged veterans.

Among those meeting the officers were party General Secretary Hu Yaobang, Premier Zhao Ziyang, Peng Zhen, Chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, and other leaders of the Military Commission.

Leaders Present

OW251740 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1321 GMT 25 Dec 86

[By RENMIN RIBAO reporter Luo Tongsong and XINHUA reporter Liu Huinian]

[Text] Beijing, 25 Dec (XINHUA) -- Deng Xiaoping, chairman of the the Central Military Commission, and leading Comrades Hu Yaobang, Zhao Ziyang, Peng Zhen, Nie Rongzhen, and Ulanhu met with high-ranking cadres of Army level and above, who were attending an enlarged meeting of the Central Military Commission in Beijing, at the Great Hall of the People this morning.

During the meeting, officials of the Military Commission introduced principal leaders of the major PLA units and Armed Police Force Headquarters to the leading comrades. Noting promotions of many young cadres in the PLA's reduction-in-strength reorganization, Comrade Deng Xiaoping said happily: "Our Army officers are really younger."

Leading comrades present at the meeting were also Wan Li, Xi Zhongxun, Qiao Shi, Li Peng, Hu Qiaomu, Hu Qili, Yao Yilin, Chen Muhua, Deng Liqun, Hao Jianxiu, Wang Zhaoguo, Wang Zhen, Bo Yibo, and Song Renqiong.

Leaders of the Central Military Commission Yang Shangkum, Yu Qiuli, Yang Dezhi, Zhang Ziping, and Hong Xuezhi, as well as Qin Jiwei, Li Desheng, and Li Jukui, attended the meetings.

The Military Commission's enlarged meeting, which began on 11 December, has been the largest meeting of the commission since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. Its discussion on intensified Army building under the new situation is of great historical significance.

The leading comrades also met with attendees of an all-army logistic work conference at the same time.

Yu Qiuli Addresses Opening

OW272221 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0810 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 27 Dec (XINHUA) -- Yu Qiuli, member of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central committee and director of the PLA General Political Department, made an important speech at an enlarged meeting of the Military Commission on 11 December. The speech deals with intensification of the Army's political work during the new period.

He stressed: "In the new historical period, we face a situation and shoulder tasks substantially different from those in the past. But intensification of the political work as a basic principle of construcion of the People's Army remains unchanged at all times."

Yu Qiuli gave an incisive exposition on intensifying the Army's political work in the following six areas during the new period: 1. make an accurate assessment of the situation of the Army's work; 2. further clarify the position and guiding principles of political work; 3. reform political work on the basis of inheriting the fine tradition; 4. train revolution soldiers with the "four haves," which is an important task of the political work; 5. institute and improve the cadres' working system; and 6. strive to raise the quality of political cadres.

Yu Qiuli said: That political work is the lifeline and vital source of the combat strength of our Army is a truth repeatedly proven in practice. The Army's central task in the new historical period is to carry out the modernization program. The work in all fields must be subordinated to this central task. However, modernization and regularizaton are inseparable from revolutionization and the political work.

He said: Political work not ony ensures the direction for the development of, but also provides the spiritual motive forces for, the modernization drive. In carrying out the modernization program, we need a large number of enthusiastic commanders and fighters. To fire their enthusiasm, it is necessary to pay attention to the material benefit of cadres and fighters, formulate rational policies and systems, and enforce discipline and supervision. But, more importantly, it is necessary to implement the party's line, principles, and policies, raise the ideological awareness of the large numbers of commanders and fighters, and develop revolutionary spirit. By carrying out ideological and political work we will instill lofty ideals and conviction; the correct line, principles, and policies; dedication to the cause of revolution; a strong sense of political responsibility; and the spirit of daring to sacrifice for the benefit of the people into the minds of the commanders and fighters, thereby stimulating their latent strength and enabling them to become the motive forces in accomplishing the modernization drive and conquering the enemy. It is precisely because of this that Comrade Deng Xiaoping, chairman of the Military Commission, repeatedly stressed that the political work has always occupied a dominant position in our work and should only be intensified and never weakened.

Yu Qiuli siad: In stressing intensification of political work, we should by no means repeat the "leftist" practices of the past. From the late 1950's to the end of the "Great Cultural Revolution," Lin Biao and his ilk advocated and peddled "giving prominence to politics" and "the capability of politics to crush everything." By placing the political work "above anything else," they caused serious consequences. We must always bear in mind this historical lesson.

He emphatically pointed out: Practice over a protracted period has proven that to call political work our Army's lifeline is a scientific formulation. He said that our understanding of the real meaning of "lifeline" implies "service" and "guarantee." This is to say that political work must serve the socialist modernization drive and the Army's modernization, regularization, and revolutionization, and that it must guarantee the party's absolute leadership over the Army, the character of the People's Army, the Army's building of a socialist spiritual civilization, unity within the Army and between the Army and the government and between soldiers and civilians, improvement of the Army's combat capability, and fulfillment of all assignments. He said: The "service" and "guarantee" mentioned here concern the character of the People's Army, the direction of the Army's work, and progress in modernization. Therefore, in stressing the "service" and "guarantee" of the political work, we do not downgrade its position and tasks. On the contrary, we place even higher demands on it.

Yu Qiuli pointed out that it is necessary to reform the Army's political work on the basis of inheriting the fine tradition. He said: We must constantly uphold the basic principles and fine tradition of our Army's political work, which, if forsaken, can deprive our Army of its merits and special characteristics and make political work deviate from the correct path, thereby forfeiting the basis for reform. Today we face a situation, tasks, and targets in work that are substantially different from the past. The relatively peaceful environment over a long period, implementation of the policies of reform and opening to the outside world, and modernization of the Army have placed new and higher demands on the political work. Without making reforms, it is impossible to develop and achieve progress in political work and inherit the fine tradition in a true sense. In making reforms on the basis of inheriting the fine tradition, it is necessary to preserve the fine principles and tradition of the past and add new substance to the work based on new practice, while getting rid of things that are historically outdated, exploring new ways, and summing up new experience in order to develop new methods. In view of the demands of state and military reform and based on the actual condition of the Army, efforts to reform political work should be concentrated on work in the following fields: First, it is necessary to improve the contents and methods of political education and increase its efficiency. In conducting ideological work, it is imperative to stress the basic tenets of Marxism in accordance with the actual ideological situation in the Army, in answering and solving practical ideological problems of cadres and soldiers. Moreover, it is necessary to broaden and enliven the methods of education. Second, under the premise of a high degree of centralism and unity, it is necessary to develop democratic life in the Army while guarding against extreme democratization. Third, it is necessary to attach importance to studying and formulating the political work system and relevant policies, and gradually set up a political work system suited to the needs of the new period. Fourth, it is necessary to overcome bureaucracy and raise work efficiency. He said: Reform in political work is aimed at further developing the fine tradition, intensifying and improving political work, facilitating military modernization, and enhancing the Army's combat capability. Therefore, it is necessary to do solid work, stress efficiency, and refrain from doing things that are flashy and without substance.

Yu Qiuli noted that ideological and political work is targetted at people. To meet the needs of modernizing the Army and fight against aggression in the future, we should help our cadres and fighters become well educated and self-disciplined revolutionary soldiers with lofty ideals and moral integrity and raise the ideological and ethical standards of the whole Army, as well as its educational and scientific levels. This is the fundamental task of the Army's drive for spiritual civilization. It is also a major task for ideological and political work. Chairman Deng Xiaoping said recently when talking about the experience of past revolutionary victories: "We didn't have any aircraft, big guns or munitions factories. Al we had to depend on was the factor of men. They were not common people, but men with firm beliefs. This, as far as the Army is concerned, remains a principle for Army building today." The situation today is quite different than the past. Science and technology have developed rapidly and the role played by weapons and equipment has increased significantly, but, however the situation changes, the decisive role men play in a war will never change. On the contrary, the more developed the weapons and equipment, the higher the quality of men will have to be. However sophisticated the weapons and equipment, they cannot be brought to full play without men of fine qualities.

Yu Qiuli held that the quality of a revolutionary soldier is multifaceted, but it lies mainly in his ideological and ethical standards and educational and scientific levels. In view of the Army's characteristics, raising ideological and ethical standards means firmly believing in socialism and communism: displaying a spirit of selflessness and willingness to die: carrying forward the work style of hard struggle, courage, and tenacity; building a relationship of unity and friendship between comrades and between the Army and the people; and strengthening the attitude for observing discipline and law.

This represents the basic content of education in ideals, morality, and discipline, as well as the requirement to be met by all communists and leading cadres. It is the goal a revolutionary soldier should strive for in the ideological and ethical area.

Yu Qiuli said: In order to help our soldiers become well educated and self-disciplined revolutionary soldiers with lofty ideals and moral integrity, we must on the one hand guide them through positive education and, on the other hand, help them to resist and oppose wrong notions of all descriptions. Judging from the current state of the Army, greater emphasis should be placed on the efforts to guard against and get rid of carelessness and slackness and overcome and oppose ultra-individualism.

Report on Troop Reduction

OW281743 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1537 GMT 25 Dec 86

[By reporter Liu Huinian]

[Text] Beijing, 25 Dec (XINHUA) -- The work to streamline the Army structure has been going smoothly and marked progress made, according to the ongoing enlarged meeting of the Central Military Commission.

At the Military Commission's enlarged meeting last year, Comrade Deng Xiaoping, on behalf of the party Central Committee, announced a decision to cut the troops by 1 million. So far, the Army has reduced its size by a total of 410,000 officers and soldiers. A considerable number of the demobilized cadres have transferred to civilian jobs or retired. In the course of the reduction-in-force reorganization, the PLA has disbanded a total of more than 30 units at the Army corps level and above, and 4,000 units at the division and regiment levels. The staff of the general headquarters has been cut almost by half. At the same time, leading bodies have been streamlined, with fewer cadres assuming deputy's positions. Seventy-six kinds of jobs previously performed by officers are now assumed by soldiers, and the ratio between officers and soldiers is 1 to 3.3, thus basically improving the overstaffing situation in the Army.

The PLA has also made great strides in reforming its organizational system, a reform which consists of more than 70 aspects. It now has 7 military regions, down from the 11 before. Land forces have been reorganized into group armies -- which have incorporated a greater portion of special technical forces, included more combined arms units, and increased their overall strength as well as the ability to fight independently. A system of noncommissioned officers has been introduced to facilitate the training of technical cadres. The transfer of the jurisdiction of country and city People's Armed Forces departments to local governments has been conducive to strengthening the leadership over building up the reserve forces of People's Armed Forces. The reorganization has enabled the PLA to train better troops and more combined arms units and raise its efficiency.

Currently the PLA has been winding up its reduction-in-force reorganization. The work to reorganize Army hospitals and other units and turn some units into enterprises has been carried out in an orderly and planned manner. The 1-million-troop reduction in force will be completed on schedule.

Yang Shangkun Addresses Closing

OW282312 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1441 GMT 26 Dec 86

[By RENMIN RIBAO reporter Luo Tongsong and XINHUA reporter Liu Huinian]

[Text] Beijing, 26 Dec (XINHUA) -- An enlarged meeting of the Central Military Commission, which closed on 25 December, earnestly reviewed the PLA's experience in political work, and stressed that the whole Army must implement the guidelines of the 6th Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee by intensifying the Army's political work and building of spiritual civilization in the new period.

The main tasks of the meeting were to discuss a "decision of the Central Military Commission concerning the Army's political work in the new period" and make arrangements for military, political, and logistics work. The enlarged meeting is of great historical significance in studying intensification of Army building under the new situation.

Chairman Deng Xiaoping and other leading comrades of the Central Military Commission paid great attention to the meeting, and they met with all participants.

Yang Shangkun, permanent vice chairman of the Central Military Commission, presided over and made a closing speech at the meeting.

Deputy Secretaries General of the Central Military Commission Yu Qiuli, Yang Dezhi, Zhang Aiping, and Hong Xuezhi respectively spoke on the PLA's political work, military work, defense building, and logistics work during the new period.

In the short period of 18 months since the enlarged meeting of the Military Commission last year, the PLA has scored remarkable achievements in its revolutionization, modernization, and regularization. The structural reform and reduction-in-force reorganization has progressed smoothly; after readjustment, leading bodies at all levels have become more compact and younger in age; the party rectification work has been basically completed, fulfilling the demand for improving party style in the Army; satisfactory results have been achieved in the war of self-defense against Vietnam, military training and education, and assignments such as scientific research on national defense, production and management, relief for natural disaster victims, and support for key state construction projects; fruitful results have also been made in the study of military theory.

During the meeting, high-ranking Army cadres freely aired views on the excellent situation in the country and in Army building, and had extensive and thorough discussions on the Army's political work in the new period. Participants in the meeting said: Our Army has traversed a militant course of nearly 6 decades. We have relied on the party's leadership and effective political work in fighting in unity and heroically, overcoming all kinds of difficulties, and conquering the enemy. The political work is the lifeline and an important source of strength of our Army. This is a truth repeatedly proven in practice. With a profound sense of responsibility and in a spirit of seeking truth from facts, the participants reviewed and analyzed the basic principles and fine traditions of the Army's political work since the Gutian Conference, and summarized the historical lessons of the political work from the late 1950's to the "Great Cultural Revolution," in particular, new experience gained in the Army's political work since Comrade Deng Xiaoping took charge of the Military Commission. Through study and discussion, the participants clarified the guiding principles, tasks, and demands of the Army's political work in the new period, achieved unity in thinking, and enhanced their sense of responsibility.

They urged Army commanders and fighters, who are loyal to the party and the people, to intensify the building of socialist spiritual civilization and contribute more to defending and building the motherland and safeguarding and developing the excellent situation in stability and unity in the country .

In his closing speech, Yang Shangkun extensively elucidated major issues on Army building whch are of great interest to people. These issues include: How to correctly understand the strategic changes of the guiding ideology for Army building, how to carry out Army modernization in a planned way and step by step, how to restucture the Army in a down-to-earth manner, and how to define the historical responsibilities of the Army's high-ranking cadres. He said: Deng Xiaoping, chairman of the Central Military Commission, pointed out that to build a strong and modernized regular revolutionary Army is the general task in Army building for the new period. The enlarged session of the Military Commission last year had made a decision on effecting changes in the guiding ideology for Army building. This decision is of great significance in carrying out overall Army building in peace time. It has won the hearty support of the broad masses of cadres and fighters in the whole Army. He pointed out: In effecting strategic changes in the guiding ideology for Army building, the Army must truly shift its work from preparedness against war to national construction in time of peace. He said: All the comrades in the Army should firmly establish the concept of "regarding the modernization program as the main taks." They must rally around this main task, unify their efforts, and perform their duties well in all fields. We must subordinate our work to the overall work of national economic construction and, on this premise, carry out Army modernization in a planned way and step by step.

Yang Shangkun said: The process of Army modernization is one of continuous reform and self-improvement. Without reform, there will be no hope for Army modernization. Our Army had begun to carry out reform right after the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. Since the enlarged session of the Central Commission last year, we have quickened our pace in carrying out reform and scored remarkable achievements. In carrying out reform, the Army must also implement the principle of acting boldly and resolutely and of carrying out its tasks carefully and prudently.

In reminding the Army's high-ranking cadres of their historical responsibilities, Yang Shangkun said: All the people attending this meeting are high-ranking cadres of the Army. The great majority of the comrades have joined various leading groups only 1 or 2 years ago. In their prime of life, they are expected to shoulder heavy responsibilities. The future of the Army is on their shoulders. He called on the high-ranking cadres in the whole Army to exert even greater efforts in study, carry out their work with great vigor, firmly follow the ideological line of seeking truth from facts, play their exemplary role well everywhere, and lead the broad masses of cadres and fighters to continuously strengthen Army building.

RENMIN RIBAO ON ATTEMPTS TO 'DISCARD' CPC, SOCIALISM

HK290230 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 29 Dec 86 p 1

[Commentator's article: "We Should Not Depart From the Four Cardinal Principles When Stressing Democracy"]

[Text] Recently there have been quite a few vague and erroneous views on the question of democracy. A striking characteristic shared by them is that they discard party leadership and the socialist system when stressing democracy. Such a view, which has influenced a small number of people, merits food for deep thought for everyone.

Democracy, as a political system, is never abstract nor absolute. Some people call capitalism a "free world" with ample democracy, and socialism an "autocracy" without democracy. Such a view reflects either deliberate distortion, or a lack of basic common sense. The democratic system of the capitalist countries is essentially a ruling form of the bourgeoisie which serves the capitalist system of private ownership. Take, for instance, election campaigns in the capitalist countries. They require a lot of money, and not everyone can afford to take part. Ours is a socialist democracy, the democracy of the overwhelming majority of people, which serves the socialist system of public ownership and takes legal sanctions against a handful of elements who are hostile to or who sabotage China's socialist sytem, and other criminal offenders. We should distinguish between right and wrong, take a clear-cut stand and never blindly echo others on the question of democracy.

We admit that China's system of socialist democracy is not perfect yet. The resolution adopted by the 6th Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee has clearly pointed out that the principal historical lesson drawn from China's socialist construction is that we failed to concentrate efforts on developing the economy and conscientiously promote a democratic government. It is precisely on the basis of this historical lesson that we have done tremendous work in deveoping socialist democracy and the legal system over the recent years. The current golden era of democratic life, which is unprecedented since the founding of our country, has effectively guaranteed China's stability and unity as well as its modernization drive. This is a fact obvious to all. We welcome any constructive suggestions and well-intentioned criticisms on the question of promoting democracy. However, a handful of people with ulterior motives will seize every opportunity to search for and exaggerate our momentary difficulties and shortcomings in the work in our course of advance. They will even concoct and spread rumors to vilify party leadership and the socialist system and confuse and poison people's minds. Their demand for democracy is only a pretense. What they really want is to oppose the four cardinal principles, which, as the common political foundation for the people of all nationalities in the country to advance in unity and as the basic guarantee for smooth progress of the socialist modernization drive, are stipulated in the Constitution. Words and acts opposing the four cardinal principles run counter to the Constitution and will certainly be condemned by the people of all nationalities in the country. When discussing democracy, some people would say it is "self-centered," interpreting it as "saying and doing as one wishes," while criticizing others -- who disagree with their words and deeds -- for suppressing democracy. Such unrestricted democracy basically does not exist anywhere in the world, and people with this kind of idea are prone to be used by others with ulterior motives.

The socialist road under the CPC leadership is a tortuous path traversed by the Chinese people during a protracted struggle. It is a historical decision that they paid dearly for. The victorious fruits of the founding of the People's Republic, in which the people are the masters of their own destiny and enjoy democratic rights, were earned by countless revolutionary martyrs and people with lofty ideals through bloody sacrifices. Aiming the spearhead against the party and the people's government, some people have gone so far as to say that democracy today has not already been bestowed as a gift should be earned through fierce struggle. The goal of our party and government is to serve the people. China's current policies reflect the people's interests and have their support. The majorit, of our cadres are earnest, diligent, and honest in performing their duty. If a person treats the party and the people's government as if they were reactionary, he is placing himself in conflict with the people.

It is a revolutionary tradition of the Chinese youths and students to give their lives for the benefit of the people under the leadership of the party. However, the times and tasks have changed. In order to rejuvenate the Chinese nation, the students today should concentrate on study, promote the reform, and become capable people with ideals, morality, general knowledge, and discipline. [paragraph continues]

It would be really too naive to summarily copy some of the practices of the student moement before the liberation and regard them as inheriting the revolutionary tradition. This is a truth understood by the overwhelming majority of the students. Most students can distinguish between right and wrong, keep a cool head, and assume a positive attitude even when erroneous ideological trends are momentarily rampant in some schools, or when some people take radical action. Such students have inherited the glorious tradition of the student movement in a true sense.

Youths and students today were born after the founding of New China. They represent the future and hopes of the motherland. Due to a lack of practical experience, it is understandable that some of them are incapable of discerning truth from falsehood on the question of democracy, committing errors in the course of exercising their democratic rights. We should earnestly help youths and students to become mature, while they should conduct themselves with dignity and self-respect. The people trust you, train you, and at the same time are observing you. Since the people have selected you, you must live up to their expectations with concrete actions.

RENMIN RIBAO STRESSES PARTY ROLE IN POLITICAL REFORM

HK250102 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 25 Dec 86 p 1

[Commentator's article: "Political Structural Reform Can Only Be Carried Out Under Party Leadership"]

[Text] Political structural reform is an issue of national concern. Back in 1980, Comrade Deng Xiaoping made an important speech on reforming party and state leadership systems. This is a programmatic document for political structural reform. We have already taken some concrete measures and conducted active explorations in this respect in recent years. Along with the deep-going economic restructuring, it is necessary to carry out correpsonding political structural reform. The resolution of the 6th Plenary Session of the 12th Party Central Committee further points out that political structural reform is an important part of the overall scheme for China's socialist modernization. Since the beginning of this year, Comrade Deng Xiaping has also noted on several occasions that the goal of political structural reform is to invigorate various party and state organs, arouse enthusiasm at the grass-roots level and among the masses, overcome bureaucracy, and increase work efficiency. All of this shows that it is precisely the CPC, which exercises leadership in our country, that proposes political structural reform and immplements it step by step.

Political structural reform is a very complicated matter, which must straighten out various relationships; covers a wide range of aspects; and is restricted by social, economic, and cultural conditions. Building a socialist political structure that is highly democratic, complet in the legal system, and greatly efficient, is a long-range process that cannot be accomplished overnight. Boldness, resolve, and prudence are necessary for this kind of reform, which should be carried out under leadership and in a step-by-step and orderly manner. This calls for taking a scientific attitude, doing down-to-earth work, conducting investigations and study, accumulating experience, and pooling the wisdom of the masses. No hasty and careless actions should be taken. Everyone is concerned about state affairs. Good opinions amd ideas, if any, should be presented via normal democratic channels, which will be welcomed by the party and government.

A high-degree democracy is the goal of China's struggle. Our party has paid dearly while leading the people of the whole country in this struggle for decades. For a period after the founding of the nation, democratic politics were neglected and even destroyed because of the party's faulty guiding ideology. During the "Cultural Revolution," a handful of careerists and conspirators, under the so-called "Great Democracy" and in the name of "revolution," incited and deceived the masses. [paragraph continues]

First, young students resorted to free airing of views, big-character posters, and great debates. History has shown that during the period of socialist construction, such so-called "great democracy" is not a democracy in any sense. It can only lead to rampant anarchism, with the consequence that a small number of people, unbound by the law, do whatever they like, while the democratic rights of the majority are trampled upon and deprived of their personal freedom. Social order is thrown into disarray, making it impossible for the workers to work, for the farmers to till their land, for institutions to function, and for the students to study. This kind of "great democracy" brought to the state and the people an unprecented turmoil and grave calamity, and those who suffered most were precisely the young generation of that period. We believe that all people, including young students, who are concerned about reform, will never allow such an historical tragedy to repeat itself under an beautiful slogans. If some people miscalculate the situation, instigate the masses to launch "great democracy," try to break away from party leadership and deviate from the orientation of socialism, obstruct the progress of reform, and disturb production and construction they will never succeed and will surely eat their own bitter fruit.

Political structural reform is self-perfection for socialism and must be conducted under party leadership. Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party Central Committee has repeatedly stressed the development of democracy and promoted its systematization and legalization. It has done a great deal of work in democratic construction by relying on the people of the whole country. Although we are faced with many problems and difficulties, solid progress will be made in political structural reform as in economic restructuring, as long as we conscientiously follow the central authorities' principles and measures in our endeavors.

CORRECTION TO EDITORIAL ANALYZING DEMONSTRATIONS

The following correction pertains to the item headlined "Editorial Analyzes Student Demonstrations," published in the 23 December China DAILY REPORT, page K 7:

Insert below the sourceline: [Editorial: "Student Marches and Power Politics"] supplying omitted subslug.

CORRECTION TO HONG KONG EDITORIAL ON DEMONSTRATIONS

The following correction pertains to the item headlined "Editorial Suggests Demonstrations 'Orchestrated'," published in the 23 December China DAILY REPORT, page K 8:

Insert below the sourceline, [Editorial: "Students: Spontaneous or Orchestrated?"] supplying omitted subslug.

FURTHER REPORTAGE ON SHANGHAI DEMONSTRATIONS

Professors Admonish Students

OW280640 Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 23 Dec 86 p 2

[Article by Shanghai Jiaotung University Professors Zhu Wuhua, Zhang Youwen, Ruan Xueyu, Pan Jieren, and Shen Zhiguang: "Reform Can Be Carried Out Only in an Environment of Stability and Unity"]

[Text] Since 10 December our students have expressed some views an opinions on democracy, freedom, equality, and human rights in China and had a dialogue with Mayor Jiang Zemin and others. We sympathize with and understand the mood of the vast majority of students, who are concerned about the future of their country and call for deepening the reform in order to accelerate China's democratization process. We the teachers, out of our concern for our students, have repeatedly admonished you against street demonstrations, because you don't know what serious consequences will result once you march in the street.

However, recently some students refused to listen to our advice and took to the streets. Consequently, traffic was jammed, social order disrupted, and production affected. We are deeply worried by the seriousness of this development in the situation. This kind of situation should not be allowed to continue. It is detrimental to both the students and society.

In our view reform can be carried out only in an environment of stability and unity. There are many problems for which there is no quick solution and which must be resolved one step at a time. By resorting to street demonstrations and other such approaches we are likely to be taken advantage of by a very small number of persons with ulterior purposes in their minds, thus further aggravating the chaotic situation. Therefore, we once again sincerely call upon our students to calm down and not stage any more street demonstrations so as to avoid further aggravating the situation. You can fully discuss your demands and opinions on campus. You can also report them directly to the departments at various levels. As your teachers, we are also glad to help you make your demands and opinions known to Shanghai and state leaders at all levels. We believe the government will also go a step further to listen to what you have to say and understand your patriotic frame of mind. Let us jointly safeguard the environment of stability and unity, make further efforts at reforms, accelerate the process of building democracy, and contribute to the four modernizations drive.

University Professor Speaks

OW280711 Shanghai JIEFANG RIBAO in Chinese 24 Dec 86 p 2

[Dispatch by reporter Wu Debao]

[Text] The situation of stability and unity has not come easily, and it is hoped that everyone will strive to treasure and preserve this fine situation, said Xie Xide, president of Fudan University when talking about the street demonstrations held by some students of higher educational institutions in an interview with this reporter yesterday afternoon.

President Xie Xide said: The students want our process of reform to proceed faster. Their feeling is understandable. The students want more democracy, but I think that we should, in the first place, raise the cultural level of our whole nation. [paragraph continues]

Without a higher cultural level, there can be no socialist democracy. It is good that the students have made some reasonable demands. Yet, we have to point out that they should not expect any big change in a short time. In all fairness, the past 8 years have witnessed drastic changes in our country. Perhaps the students have not reviewed carefully the changes during these 8 years.

Referring to the street demonstrations held by some students, President Xie Xide noted: Progress in reform requires time. This problem cannot be solved by demonstrations. The demonstrations held a few days ago impeded traffic. Shanghai's traffic is already congested. Because of the demonstrations, many people had to walk home after work. Their normal work and life were affected. There were also some instances where the intent of the students was undermined. Certainly, some people slipped into the crowd of students to carry out nefarious deeds. This was harmful to stability and unity. Making continued efforts to preserve the situation of stability and unity is the only way to proceed with reforms more quickly and accelerate the process of promoting socialist democracy. There should be unity between socialist democracy and a perfect legal system. In any country, for democracy to exist there must be a legal system.

President Xie Xide stressed: The 10-year turmoil remains still fresh in our memory. It has left a lingering fear in our hearts. Today's situation of stability and unity has not come easily. We must treasure and develop it.

Shanghai People Concerned

OW241906 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1454 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Shanghai, 24 Dec (XINHUA) -- People on all fronts in Shanghai have expressed their concern for and are uneasy over demonstrations on the streets staged by students of some schools of higher learning in Shanghai.

People on all fronts in Shanghai, in their talks with reporters, expresed concern and understanding in regard to the students' feelings about reform and also earnestly hoped that the students will attach importance to the situation of stability and unity, firmly bear in mind the four basic principles, and not forget their own responsibility to study hard for the taking off of the Chinese nation.

Shi Dingxiang, director of Shanghai No 12 cotton textile mill and manager of the Shanghai "Kangda" Khaki Group, said the following to reporters: "It is understandable that university students are concerned with state affairs and they are enthusiastic in demanding the deepening of reform. However, the deepening of reform in various fields all require a stable social environment." Shi Dingxiang is an outstanding plant director in Shanghai. He also said: In the practice of reform, we deeply feel that the socialist system needs self-improvement and reform is precisely the way for perfecting the socialist system. Reform has no ready-made model to follow and must probe the way step by step in a careful manner. Our plant is probing how to implement the system of having plant directors assume full responsibility in a better way, how to strengthen and improve the party's leadership, how to strengthen democratic management of staff members and workers, and how to strengthen the position of staff members and workers as masters of the country. He said: Our plant has implemented various plans for reform and the spirit of staff members and workers of the whole plant is very high. We are formulating plans to double the earning of foreign exchange and appropriately improve the material and spiritual life of staff members and workers during the Seventh 5-Year Plan. He hoped that at this moment there will be no decentralization in society and everyone will promote reform and concentrate efforts to promote production.

Feng Yingzi, member of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai Municipal CPPCC Committee and of the Shanghai branch of the China Democratic League, pointed out when he talked about students' demonstrating in the streets: When we talk about democracy, we must not divorce ourselves from the four basic principles, still less seek so-called "total Westernization." He said: The overwhelming majority of students have a good starting point. They are eager to develop reform work but their methods are apparently inappropriate. We must not be rash in promoting reform and must not be under the illusion that everything can be properly settled overnight We should see that our country has made cheerful progress in economic development following the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. However, there are still many problems. Solving those problems requires a situation of stability and unity and a certain course. Demonstration is a democratic right of citizens as stipulated in the Constitution. However, if it interferes with social order and life, it will also infringe upon other people's democratic rights. He continued: I am convinced that in order to solve problems in a better way, we must never use the method of "great democracy" [da min zhu 1129 3046 0031]. We endured the 10 years of turmoil and suffered from "great democracy" and so we must never practice such a thing again. As to problems in the work of the government, we can solve all of them through normal channels.

Zhang Youwen, 47-year-old professor of Shanghai's Jiaotong University, worked for 3 years in the United States and also went to Europe to give lectures in eight countries from September to October this year. In the past few days, in connection with what he personally saw and heard, he delivered speeches, wrote letters to students, wrote articles and had them published in newspapers, and cautioned his own students on how to understand and treat democracy and freedom. He said: Students' demands for democracy and freedom and hope for the prosperity of the motherland at an earlier date are understandable. However, ultra-democracy and ultra-freedom are nonexistent in any country. Even in a so-called "democratic and free" country like the United States, can we find any congressman who is a worker or farmer? Without money, people cannot take part in elections and cannot be elected to congress. People without money cannot afford to hire a lawyer and go to court, thus law means nothing. Therefore, democracy and freedom are all limited. People must not say whatever they want to say and do whatever they want to do, for otherwise the state will be in a great mess. Zhang Youwen also said: China is carrying out reform and has hope. This was why I gave up the position of research department head of an American firm and its high salary and good material treatment and returned to serve my motherland. China needs us to help promote reform on a solid basis, not talk empty words like "democracy and freedom."

Xie Xide, noted scholar and president of Fudan University, expressed her view toward university students' demonstrations in the streets and her hope for students in their future study and thinking. She said: The desire of some university students for democracy and freedom is understandable. However, what we want are socialist democracy and freedom while adhering to the four basic principles. In the past few days, students used the method of staging demonstrations in the streets. This is not appropriate, because it will obstruct transportation, affect production, and can easily be used by a handful of people with ulterior motives to endanger the situation of stability and unity which has not come easily. In order to speed up the pace of reform, students should work together with people in the whole municipality to jointly maintain and develop the good situation of stability and unity.

She said: I sincerely hope that university students in Shanghai, including students of Fudan University, will keep calm and think over the matter and strive to do the following three things:

1. Students must not stage demonstration in the streets again because this is unfavorable to the current reform and the policy of opening to the outside world. [paragraph continues]

If they have opinions, they can express them through normal channels. The leadership is willing to hold talks with students in a heart-to-heart manner. I believe that the majority of students can understand our stand.

2. It is hoped that students will set their minds at rest and concentrate on study. A high degree of democracy and freedom should be based on raising the cultural quality of the entire nation. University students should integrate their concern for state affairs with their study, gain more knowledge without wasting time, and become people with real ability and learning in order to make contributions to national construction in the future.

3. It is hoped that students will clean up the posted big-character posters by themselves according to the stipulations of the Constitution. I believe that students can understand and do this.

Worker Criticize Students

OW250524 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0312 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Shanghai, 25 Dec (XINHUA) -- On the eve of the New Year, industrial and communications front workers in Shanghai Municipality are working hard to increase production and to better satisfy the people's needs. They hope that students in Shanghai will treasure and safeguard the current good situation and that there will be no recurrence of students taking to the streets despite dissuasions and disrupting production and the normal life of the people in Shanghai.

Hong Hao, deputy manager of the Shanghai Municipal Public Traffic Company, told reporters: Urban traffic in Shanghai was already congested, with its daily passenger volume reaching 14.5 million. Overloading has always been a serious problem in winter. This year, it was less difficult for people to take public transportation, owing to measures taken by transportation and urban construction departments. The situation was expected to improve further. However, since 19 December, demonstrations by a number of students from institutions of higher learning have first disrupted traffic on bus routes No. 55 and 14, causing several thousand kilometers of losses in bus operation. For more than 10 hours the other day, traffic on bus routes No 65, 22, 28, 55, 208, 401, and peak and 24-hour routes in the Waitan area, where passengers concentrate, all stopped, directly affecting the operation of municipal buses on 50 downtown routes as well as some suburban routes. As a result, a large number of buses were forced to make detours, return to their stations, or even stop on the spot. The company also assigned dozens of public transportation vehicles from its normal operating routes to evacuate [shu san 3990 2414] the students, thus exacerbating the already chaotic bus operation situation. Over 40,000 drivers and bus conductors were not sure when they would be able to report to duty, get off work, or have meals. Their working hours ran from 10 to 16 hours. Several thousand administrative personnel worked day and night on the site to direct trafic. Despite their efforts, the company lost 120,000 km in operating mileage by the end of 22 December, causing 250,000 yuan in losses to operation income. The demonstrations by these students exacerbated traffic problems throughout the municipality and affected the people's normal life and industrial production. Owing to the blocking of public transportation lines, millions of passengers were forced to walk and make detours. Fairly large numbers of staff members and workers were late for work. Old, weak, sick, and disabled passengers had to stand for several hours in cold winds to wait for the normalization of public transportation services. [paragraph continues]

Statistics show that because of the blocking of traffic, the number of passengers unable to catch trains increased sharply, and the number of those requesting that their tickets be marked to retain validity exceeded 3,000. After citing these facts, Hong Hao pointed out: A stable social environment is required in order to speed up economic construction and improve the people's living standards. It is hoped that the students will proceed from the interests of the broad masses of people and treasure and maintain the situation of stability and unity.

Toward the end of the year, the Shanghai No 2 Bicycle Plant, which produces the "Phoenix" brand bicycles, was a busy scene. New bicycles were ready for delivery to meet market demands. The plant's responsible person for production, Tao Guoqiang, told a reporter: Currently, the production and reform situation is fine at the "Phoenix" Plant. The state plan for bicycle production might be overfulfilled by 10 percent. However, because of the street demonstrations by some students over the past 2 days, our staff and workers are afraid that this state of affairs, if unchecked, might adversely affect the fine scene and situation of stability and unity. He said: Reform requires an environment of stability and unity. It is necessary to do one's own work without anxiety, and in no way should "great democracy" be practiced. The student demonstrations over the past 2 days brought many difficulties to our production work. Six hundred people of our plant could not come to work on time. The transportation of some component parts was in disorder. For the sake of smooth reform progress and to meet the people's needs, however, our staff and workers overcame the difficulties and persisted in production. When traffic was blocked, workers on the early shift took the initiative to continue their work into the midday shift, and those on the midday shift volunteered to take up the work of the night shift until the succeeding workers arrived. The plant had a holiday on 23 December, but over 100 workers of the final assembly shop volunteered to work overtime, making up all the losses that affected 5,000 bicycles because of the problem concerning component parts and failure to deliver the products. The workers expressed the hope that students will seriously draw lessons and ensure that this kind of incident harmful to the state and people will not recur in the future.

The Shanghai Electric Meter Factory, which specializes in manufacturing precision electrical instruments, has been doing very well since the beginning of this year when it began to diversify its producton, and its production is currently in high gear. Owing to the traffic problems caused by demonstrations by some college students, a few hundred workers of the factory have been 1 or 2 hours late for work the last few days. At times, as many as 900 workers, accounting for one-third of total workers of the factory, were late for work. Lin Xuewei, director of the factory office, said that the factory expected to fulfill this year's production plan ahead of schedule, but its production plan has been affected, and it has arranged overtime work on holidays in order to make up for the losses.

On the morning of 24 December, over 10 workers of the Shanghai Municipal Greening Work Administration Station and the Huangpu District Park Administration Office went to the gate of the Shanghai Municipal Government Building to replant cypresses in the greening area surrounded by an iron fence. Zhang Xiadong, a garden worker over 50 years old, said regrettably while pointing to dome damaged Chinese littleleaf boxes, oleanders, and other plants: These well-grown plants were destroyed by onlookers attracted by the demonstration of some Shanghai college students in front of the government building a few days ago. We have replanted these plants, and we hope the college students will show respect for our labor and not damage them again.

Troublemakers Arrested

OW251939 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1552 GMT 25 Dec 86

[By reporter Chen Maodi]

[Text] Shanghai, 25 Dec (XINHUA) -- Wang Guishan, a worker at the Shanghai No 2 electric machine foundry, and Xue Wenzeng, a worker at the Shanghai trolleybus repair plant, instigated others and then joined them in overturning cars, while mingling with demonstrating Shanghai University students and onlookers, thus damaging the vehicles and seriously disturbing public order. After investigation and with the approval of a branch of the Shanghai Municipal People's Procuratorate, the Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau arrested, according to the law, Wang Guishan and Xue Wenzeng yesterday for committing the crime of disrupting public order and damaging public and private property. On the night of 21 December, Wang Guishan, carrying a camera, went to the Bund of Huangpu Jiang near the municipal government building. When he saw a Crown sedan near the building and crowds of people there, he climbed on top of the car and shouted at the crowds: "Come on, overturn the car and burn it." Then he jumped down and continued his instigation. When he saw the attempt at overturning the car did not succeed, he told the crowds to draw back a few yards and then shouted: "One, two, three," for the crowds to try again. At his instigation and order, Xue Wenzeng and others overturned the car in confusion. By that time, a mini-bus nearby had also been overturned. Both cars were severely damaged and gasoline was leaking from the sedan. Wang Guishan also instigated people nearby to burn the car, but was stopped by the civilian police who arrived in time to prevent Wang Guishan and others from setting fire to the car.

Unlawful Elements Cause Trouble

OW260244 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] In the past few days, a few unlawful elements took advantage of rallies and demonstrations held by some students of Shanghai's higher educational institutions to create disturbances and make trouble. They stopped vehicles, humiliated women, and stole money and other things, thus disrupting social order. These unlawful elements have been punished by the municipal public organs according to law.

On the evening of 23 December, a young peasant from Jiangsu's Liyang County, by the name of Dong Guozhong, came to the People's Square from the Lisoyang Hotel on Subei Road, Shanghai. Taking advantage of the crowded situation at the square, he humiliated four young women within an hour or so. The Huangpu Public Security Subbureau punished Dong Guozhong with 15 days of administrative detention.

On the evening of the same day, Bao Meixian, a worker of the [words indistinct] packaging group in Zhabei District, Shanghai, picked up a discarded streamer bearing a slogan and brandished it randomly. Attracted by this, hundreds of people gathered there and made noises, thus disrupting the normal order in the square. This man was given a warning.

On the evening of 24 December, Shi Yuchuan, a passenger traffic clerk of the Shanghai station of the Railway Bureau, created a disturbance in front of the office of the Shanghai Municipal People's Congress Standing Committee. After that, he ran, along with a throng of other people, to the workers' Palace of Culture on Xizang Middle Road. Shi Yuchuan stopped a Route 18 streetcar that was running from south to north.

All vehicles on the street were thus prevented from moving and traffic was blocked. Then, he went to the People's Square again. He pushed down a row of bicycles parked in the southern part of the square and lifted up a new bicycle and then threw it down. Prior to this, Shi Yuchuan had been detained by the public security organ because of his unlawful acts. Now he has been put into custody again as a result of his disruptive acts.

Beijing Interview on Shanghai

OW251836 Beijing Television Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 25 Dec 86

[From "News Hookup" program; station reporter's audio interview]

[Text] [Reporter] Dear listeners, recently students from some Shanghai universities staged street demonstrations and gatherings. On 23 December, RENMIN RIBAO published an editorial: Cherish and Develop the Political Situation of Stability and Unity. I have interviewed some Shanghai residents about this. Now I would like to introduce to you Comrade Wang Haibao, who is in charge of the Dispatch Office of the Shanghai Public Transportation Company.

[Wang] Street demonstrations by university students have caused serious inconveniences to public transportation system operations during the past few days, especially the 4 days from 19 through 22 December. According to statistics, our vehicles cancelled a total of between 110,000 to 120,000 km of travel during those 4 days, and 3.06 million passengers missed the bus, incurring 240,000 yuan economic losses to the company. The student demonstrations have created more hardships to commuter workers. Some telephoned us to complain that it took them 3 hours to get home. A total of 112 bus routes were affected, especially those serving the busier districts. They either cut short the service or made a detour and skipped several stops, thus causing extreme inconveniences to the passengers. Due to the crowds on the street since the beginning of winter, the already congested traffic in Shanghai was aggravated. The student demonstrations have added difficulties to the public transportation system. I hope that the students will comply with the RENMIN RIBAO editorial on 23 December in developing the political stability and unity and stop street demonstrations to avoid further hindrance to our operations.

[Reporter] Now I am at the Shanghai No 7 cotton textile mill. What's your name?

[Woman in worker's uniform] I am Wang Meijuan.

[Reporter] Would you tell us your impression of the student demonstrations?

[Wang] The community has been rather critical of the demonstrations, mainly because they obstructed the traffic and disrupted public order, making people unable to report to work and get home on time. They were seriously inconvenienced.

[Reporter] Were you or your co-workers late for work?

[Wang] They were. And they got home late too. The dayshift workers arrived home at about 9 or 10 o'clock.

[Reporter] What do you think of such a situation?

[Wang] In my view, if the university students want to express their opinions, they should go through proper channels, such as students' organizations. The demonstrations disrupted public order and are inappropriate.

Administrative Measures Defined

OW250300 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] In answer to reporters' questions, a spokesman of the municipal government mentioned that the People's Security Police took adminstrative measures in the early hours of 20 December to disperse students who had gathered in front of the municipal government building and refused to leave as advised.

This reporter has learned from the department concerned that the administrative measures referred to by the municipal government spokesman mean a compelling adminstrative order issued and carried out by the public security organ to have students leave the municipal government building within a certain time limit. This kind of administrative order is an administrative measure. This explanation is based on the passage on administrative measures, page 671, section on Science of Law in the "Chinese Encyclopedia." The passage states: Administrative measures, also called administrative sanctions or acts of administrative sanctions, are administrative acts taken unilaterally by state administrative organs to exercise state administrative power in dealing with specific matters in accordance with the established administrative laws and regulations.

In the narrow sense, administrative measures mean acts with direct legal effect taken by state administrative organs. In the broad sense, the meaning includes forcible execution, administrative punishment, and quasi-administrative acts in addition to the above-mentioned acts.

Beijing Students to Shanghai

HK250324 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese 25 Dec 86 p 2

["Special Dispatch From Shanghai" by Lin Han-chiang (2651 3352 1730) and Luo Kuo-wei (5012 0948 1218): "Some Beijing Students Have Already Gone to Shanghai To Establish Ties"]

[Text] Apart from the news that some 100,000 Shanghai students will take to the streets on Friday, it is possible that ties will be established during the student demonstrations. It has been reported that some Beijing students have gone to Shanghai to establish ties with Shanghai students.

Zhu Ronglin, director of the party committee office of Shanghai Jiaotong University told our reporters yesterday that he had heard about the arrival of some Beijing students in Shanghai to establish ties there but that this rumor remained to be confirmed.

However, Lu Qiang, director of the office of the Jiaotong University Students' Federation, said that if some Beijing students had really come to Shanghai, they had come only for private visits and not for establishing ties.

As for the 100,000-strong demonstration that has been said will take place during the commemoration of Mao Zedong's birthday tomorrow (Friday), Director Zhu Ronglin remarked that he had learned about this but pointed out that judging from the situation of Jiatong University, there was not the slightest sign of the students' participation in the demonstration. It looks like this demonstration, if it really takes place tomorrow, will be initiated by school leaders working in the countryside and other people; it has nothing to do with the students.

Asked whether this incident has been used by the conservatives to retaliate against the reformers or by the reformers to pressure the conservatives, Zhu Ronglin said that the present situation did not indicate such a sign. He added that some students have one-sided views and lack a good understanding of the situation possibly because they are too young.

He remarked: This incident will possibly bring about some aftermath. The method of taking to the streets in the hope of resolving problems as adopted by the students may produce a chain reaction. If people in other units take this method to express their dissatisfaction at the present situation, the consequences arising therefrom will be very serious.

However, Lu Qiang said that he had not heard about the rumor of the students' participation in the demonstration Friday. Asked about the students' general view on Mao Zedong, he said that in general the students maintain that the CPC Central Committee's appraisal of Mao Zedong at the Sixth Plenary Session was correct, that his era is over, and that he belongs to the past.

Shanghai Official on Students

HK250326 Beijing CHINA DAILY in English 25 Dec 86 p 4

["How the Student Demos Happened" — CHINA DAILY headline]

[Text] In relation to the demonstrations recently held by some university students in Shanghai, the local newspapers LIBERATION DAILY and WEN HUI BAO and the Shanghai People's Broadcasting Station jointly interviewed the spokesman of the municipal people's government. The interview, released on Monday, reads as follows:

Question: Can you brief us on the students' demonstrations in Shanghai since December 19?

Answer: Posters first appeared on December 10 on the campus of Jiaotong University, followed by some more on the campuses of Tongji and Fudan universities in the next five days. Some of these posters referred to the teaching programme, students' living conditions and the work of student unions. There were also ones calling for the acceleration of socialist democracy and the reform of the political system. But a few people took the opportunity to put up posters with reactionary contents, opposing the four basic principles (Party leadership, the socialist road, people's democratic dictatorship and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought).

On Thursday afternoon, Mayor Jiang Zemin was invited to talk to students in Jiaotong University. Jiang approved the students' enthusiasm for reform and answered their questions. He expressed the hope that students would correctly use their democratic rights, treasure the present excellent situation and help maintain the current state of stability and unity.

On Friday afternoon, a number of university students gathered in the People's Square for demonstrations. Hundreds of them, by climbing over the railings, poured into the front yard of the office of the Standing Committee of the Shanghai People's Congress. Through persuasion, some of them returned to school.

By seven o'clock in the evening, some students gathered at the gate of the Municipal Government offices, blocking the traffic on the waterfront.

Vice Mayor Ye Gongqi, began holding talks with student representatives.

Mayor Jiang Zemin, having finished his work by midnight, rushed to the Municipal Government offices and met the student representatives too. He also tried to persuade the students to go back to school as soon as possible. Every action of the students should be in keeping with the provisions of the Constitution, he said. It is understandable that they demand reforms and wish to quicken the pace of socialist democratic build-up. But, he said, we are not in favour of taking to the streets and holding demonstrations.

Shanghai is a metropolis with 12 million people, and at this time -- the end of the year -- all people in Shanghai are working hard towards fulfilling production quotas, the mayor continued. If social order, stability and unity is impaired, there will be unnecessary economic losses which should not have occurred. Shanghai's traffic jams are severe enough already, he said. If main routes are blocked by the students for a considerable period, the normal life and work of our city residents will be affected and they will themselves complain, Jiang said.

The mayor also pointed out that patriotic students should not do anything to harm the interests of the State or the people. They should guard against the instigation of an extremely small number of people who are stirring up trouble.

Q. There is rumour that some college students have been "arrested" or "beaten up". And some students have distributed handbills to passers-by in the streets, saying "No violence" and "Police beat students". Is that true?

A. The truth is that late on Friday night some demonstrating students, incited by a few people, in spite of dissuasions, gathered before the Municipal Government offices until 4 or 5 o'clock the next morning. Considering the health and safety of the students, the Municipal Government arranged cars to send the students back to their schools. Then certain people distorted a speech by the municipal leader to incite the students to break into the gate of the Municipal Government offices. Because of this, the Municipal Public Security Bureau published two public notices on social order and traffic regulations.

Some students, taking the advice, took the cars back. But there were still some people blocking the main traffic lines on the Bund. As a result many workers coming off night shift could not get home and the early-shift workers could not get to work. To solve the problem, the police, after repeated persuasion, adopted administrative measures to disperse the students. No students were beaten up or arrested during this action.

Q. How about the aftermath of the students' demonstrations?

A. Although most of the students meant well, their actions were improper. In consequence, the demonstrations worsened the already crowded traffic situation in Shanghai. On Sunday alone, 47 bus routes were blocked. A rough estimate shows that from Friday to Sunday, the distance covered by public traffic was reduced by 85,000 kilometres. Many people were kept from their work because of that, seriously affecting the normal production and business of factories, shops and government offices. During the three days, about 2,600 people missed trains; nine post lines were interrupted. There were also registered cases of smashing cars and insulting women by law-breaking elements, which constituted disturbance of the social order.

Q: How does the Municipal Government look upon the demonstrations?

A: Firstly, we would like to point out that most students demonstrated out of their concern for the reform and their good intentions to accelerate the advancement of the socialist democratization. Their enthusiasm is understandable.

But we should also note that some students have had insufficient understanding of the real situation of the nation's reform and vague idea of how to correctly exercise citizens' democratic rights.

Article 35 of the Constitution of the People's Republic of China reads: "Citizens of the People's Republic of China enjoy freedom of speech, of the press, assembly, of association, of procession and of demonstration."

Article 51 stipulates: "The exercise by citizens of the People's Republic of China of their freedoms and rights may not infringe upon the interests of the State, of society and of the collective, or upon the lawful freedoms and rights of other citizens."

Article 53 specifies: "Citizens of the People's Republic of China must abide by the Constitution and the law, keep State secrets, protec. public property and observe labour discipline and public order and respect social ethics."

All our actions must meet the stipulations and requirements of the Constitution. We discovered that in this event there are individuals who tried to confuse people's minds and create trouble. We wish to draw people's attention to this and warn them to be vigilant.

It should be noted since the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Chinese Communist Party Central Committee in 1978, the nation has enjoyed a political situation of stability and unity and the people of the whole country have concentrated on the modernization drive and made great achievements. The people of Shanghai, including college students, should treasure and develop this hard-earned situation.

Demonstrations Are Spontaneous

HK250444 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese 25 Dec 86 p 2

["Special Dispatch From Shanghai" by correspondent Lin Han-chiang (2651 3352 1730): "Students' Demonstrations Are Spontaneous; Were Not Led by Communications University Student Federation"]

[Text] When interviewed by this reporter, Lu Qiang, director of the Office of the Communications University Student Federation, indicated that the current student movement in Shanghai cannot be placed on par with the Great Cultural Revolution which was launched from top to bottom. The current students' demonstrations are completely spontaneous. Moreover, both the students and the university authorities have averse feelings regarding the Great Cultural Revolution.

He said, the first big-character poster appeared at the Communications University on the night of 10 December, reporting the Science and Technology University incident in Hefei. It was followed by a series of big-character posters discussing the incident. The situation continued to develop and on 19 December the students took to the streets for a procession without anyone organizing them. The student federation did not take the lead in the action, which was a completely spontaneous one. Not having specific leaders, one may well say they swarmed unchecked into the streets. [paragraph continues]

Last Friday the situation was such that as long as any student came out yelling, other students would flock around him. The cloth on which big-character posters were pasted was a wornout bedsheet used temporarily for the occasion. The contents of the slogans were not planned in advance. They did not have any behind-the-scenes backers in their actions. However, they were convinced that their objectives were identical with those of the central authorities.

He said, the demands of the students are for promoting a democratic spirit in China by upholding the party leadership, opposing press control, and striving for democracy and freedom.

There is no unified standard for understanding democracy but it is believed that this state of affairs is the result of the clash between new and old concepts among them since they have now greater access to new things.

As for press freedom, they hoped that the government would not impose controls over the press so that they could have greater access to information and that newspapers could report their actions based on facts.

He said, student demonstrations are just a means rather than an end. They hoped the people would know their demands but the students did not have any propaganda tools at their disposal. Although they gave some thought to the effect that would be created by processions, they had to take to the streets since they had no other choices.

On Thursday afternoon, the mayor went to the university and had an exchange of views with the students. This talk proceeded in a good atmosphere and lasted for 4 hours. Most of the time was used by the students to express their views on democracy and reform. However, some problems were beyond the mayor's capacity to solve. If the mayor gave them satisfactory answers that day, the students would have not taken to the streets the following day.

The Friday student procession was staged first by the students of Communications University and Tongqi University and then the procession spread rapidly. Students from 20 universities and other institutions of higher learning in the municipality also took to the streets.

Lu Qiang said, during the action, the student federation did not play any part in promoting the action. If the federation had taken the lead in the action, its effects would have been greater. It has been estimated that of the 8,000-strong student body of Communications University, half took part in the action. However, during the incident, the views of the university authorities and the students were not identical. Their main difference rested on how to guide the development orientation of the students' action. The university hoped that the students would not take to the streets.

On the question of how to evaluate the incident, he said, after the school examinations were completed, he hoped to convene the students' representative assembly to look into the current incident. In reality, their action has created difficulties to a certain extent. Moreover, they were also worried that the incident would give people a false impression that new campaigns were again being started in China and the country would be plunged into the disorder it experienced during the Great Cultural Revolution. This would hinder the policy of opening to the outside world and do harm to the country.

During the incident, many city-dwellers flocked in the People's Square to watch the processions, thus creating some confusion. On this question, he said, the students hoped no city dwellers would participate in their action but they did hope the latter would know what they did. Over the last few days, the student federation received many telephone calls from citizens and other personages in the community. Some expressed their support for the action of the students and others expressed their opposition to their action. The federation also received some donations from some people in support of the students' action.

Further Marches 'Unlikely'

HK251020 Hong Kong AFP in English 1014 GMT 25 Dec 86

[By Lawrence Macdonald]

[Text] Shanghai, Dec 25 (AFP) -- Wall posters appeared at a major Shanghai university Thursday urging students to draw lessons from a recent spate of protests and plan annual marches for democracy. "Democracy cannot be created by a single student movement. We must continue our struggle," read one of the 50-odd posters at Tongji University.

Student sources said they had organised a so-called "democracy promotion association" to bypass an official student group which had failed to take the lead in street protests which began here last Friday. Its leaders were known only to students, the sources said.

Protests for more freedom and democracy have erupted in nearly a dozen Chinese cities since December 9. The most recent, on Wednesday in northeastern Tianjin, reportedly led to clashes between students and police. Several hundred students clustered around a long bulletin board in the center of Tongji University campus, using notebooks, cameras and tape recorders to record the contents of the posters. Many students had apparently come from other universities and technical institutes, and had an understanding of the recent protests.

Tongji University student sources said demands for an investigation into confliciting allegations that students and police had assaulted one another had not been met. The demands had been put to authorities during a mass meeting Tuesday.

The student sources also said it was unlikely that there would be further marches, as had been threatened, in the face of an official ban on unauthorized demonstrations in Shanghai. Students were unaware of disturbances in Tianjin, but said unrest elsewhere in China was unlikely to move Shanghai students to further action for the time being.

The Tongji campus, which was one of the most active in the recent movement, remained closed Thursday to foreign reporters seeking to walk around the grounds and talk with students without an official guide in tow. One foreign reporter who was discovered taking pictures of the wall posters was required to expose this film before he was permitted to leave campus.

Several posters called on students -- in general and mostly heroic terms -- to sum up their experiences and pursue the freedom and democracy movement. But only a few posters actually called for further protests.

Shanghai Rules on Demonstrations

OW260224 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 2312 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] The Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau today promulgated its Provisional Regulations on Controlling Assemblies and Demonstrations.

It is stipulated in the regulations that an application and registration must be made with the municipal Public Security Bureau 72 hours before any assembly and demonstration is to be held in the streets, roads, or other public places in the urban and suburban areas of this municipality. At the time of the application, information including the reason, purpose, number of participants, place, date, beginning and ending times, and route to be followed for the assembly and demonstration, as well as the names and status of the persons responsible for organizing and leading the assembly and demonstration, should be entered on the Form for Application and Registration for Holding an Assembly and Demonstration. The organizers and leaders of the assembly and demonstration must make the application in person and ensure that they have in their possession the necessary documents that can certify their status when making the application.

The municipal Public Security Bureau will, within 48 hours after the receipt of the application, respond to it by granting or denying its approval with regard to the number of participants, place, date, beginning and ending times, and route to be followed. If it is approved, a permit will be issued and necessary security guarantees will be provided.

An assembly and demonstration must be held by the number of participants, at the place, on the date, at the beginning time and ending time, and along the route approved or designated by the public security organs. Any unauthorized alteration is prohibited. The responsible persons who organize and lead the assembly and demonstration must assume responsibility for the actions of the participants and the consequences resulting from such actions. Participants in an assembly and demonstration must strictly observe the city traffic law and other laws and regulations, and obey the direction of the people's police. They are prohibited from loitering, stopping vehicles, or blocking traffic in any artery or traffic route. Neither are they allowed to harm the interests of the state, the society and the collective, or the legitimate rights of other citizens. The responsible persons who organize and lead the assembly and demonstration must take steps to safeguard order and safety at the assembly site and within the ranks of the demonstrators. They must forbid any nonparticipant from entering the assembly site or joining the ranks of demonstrators, and they must prevent disturbances and disruptive actions of any kind.

The public security organs have the right to take administrative measures, including ordering the assembly and demonstration to stop or disbanding the demonstrators, when the assembly and demonstration result in traffic congestion and a disorderly situation, or cause things to happen which violate the permit's stipulations; or when no corrective measures are taken in spite of warnings by the people's police. The responsible persons who organize and lead the assembly and demonstration and other participants must obey such measures unconditionally.

With respect to the responsible persons who organize and lead an assembly and demonstration in violation of these regulations, and those persons directly responsible for the actions involved, the public security organs will, judging from the seriousness of the cases, act in accordance with the law to summon them, question them, demand compensation for losses caused, or take administrative actions against them. They may even turn them over to the judicial organs for prosecution to determine their criminal responsibilities.

These regulations are applicable to the Chinese citizens and foreigners in this municipality. They take effect from the date of promulgation.

City Takes Further Measures

HK260722 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese 26 Dec 86 p 2

["Special dispatch" from Shanghai by reporter Luo Kuo-wei (5012 0948 1218): "Shanghai Municipal Government Tries by Every Possible Means To Prevent Massive Student Demonstration"]

[Text] The scale of the scheduled 10,000-educated youth demonstration to be held today may be reduced because of various measures taken by the municipal government and municipal Public Security Bureau. However, it is reported that if the demonstration and rally are held, they will take place in front of the municipal Agricultural Affairs Bureau or before the municipal government.

Workers' farms in the suburbs of Shanghai used to begin their 1-week holidays around 26 December. However, the 19 workers' farms have all recently received a notice from the municipal government stating that all scheduled holidays have been canceled, the holidays will be postponed by 1 week and that if any worker slows down his work during this period his bonuses and wages will be affected. Moreover, the municipal government has summoned the top leaders of all the workers' farms from the suburbs to the center of the city and asked them to watch the situation at the center of the city. They were also asked to make arrangements to send back to their respective farms workers who have left their work on the farms and come to the city center.

It is believed that these two measures are meant to prevent the educated youths from the workers' farms from participating in today's demonstration. In addition, several days ago the Agricultural Affairs Bureau of the municipal government sent several cadres to sell ideas on the Haifeng Farm, which is located in Jiangsu Province but is within the jurisdiction of Shanghai municipality. There are more than 14,000 educated youths from Shanghai on Haifeng farm. (They were formerly a portion of the more than 100,000 educated youths from Shanghai who settled down in Xinjiang.) If they participated in today's demonstration and if the government, on account of the situation, is compelled to meet their demand for returning to Shanghai, the issue will involve more than 100,000 educated youths from Shanghai who are still in Xinjiang.

Since the recent movements of the Shanghai college students to demand freedom and democracy have attracted extensive attention and won great sympathy and since the municipal Public Security Bureau has issued a 6-point notice, the educated youths worry that if a demonstration is held, the municipal Public Security Bureau may not arrest college students but may arrest educated youths. Therefore, no educated youth dares to play the role of a leader. In addition, the municipal government will also take other measure to prevent the demonstration. Therefore, it is quite difficult to say at present how many people will take part in the demonstration today. However, since most of the educated youths on the nine workers' farms in the northern suburbs are still staying in the center of the city because of work assigned to them, the decision of these people will have a bearing of the issue.

Regarding why the educated youths have fixed 26 December, the date on which Mao Zedong died, for the demonstration, an educated youth, who had taken part in planning today's demonstration, said that there is no political significance in selecting this date and that the chief reason is because more educated youths can gather together during the holidays.

Worker Arrested as Organizer

BK281122 Hong Kong AFP in English 1102 GMT 28 Dec 86

[By Patrick Lescot]

[Text] Beijing, Dec 28 (AFP) -- Police have arrested a Shanghai worker posing as a student who allegedly helped organise demonstrations in the southeastern city of Nanjing, according to press reports reaching here Sunday. The arrest of Shanghai contract labourer Zhang Yi last Sunday brought to three the number of official arrests since student demonstrations first erupted in China in December 9.

The PEOPLE'S DAILY, in a rare report on the recent unrest, said Sunday that several thousand students had gathered Thursday in a Nanjing square "bringing traffic to a standstill, insulting women, damaging flowers and parks and sabotaging equipment."

The government has meanwhile sent a directive to local officials implicitly accusing them of underestimating the extent of student grievances and warning them to be on their guard against unrest organised by the "educated youth," who were sent to the provinces in their millions by Mao Zedong.

Mr. Zhang was arrested at the start of demonstrations for more democracy that rocked Nanjing, capital of Jiangsu Province, for several days in a row last week, the Shanghai-based NEW PEOPLE'S EVENING POST said in its Saturday edition, received in Beijing Sunday.

He alledgedly had addressed a gathering of 3,000 students in Nanjing's People's Square last Sunday and introduced himself as a student representative from Shanghai's Jiaotong University of Communications -- a hub of the student movement in the nearby industrial centre. He said he had negotiated all night with the Shanghai authorities, who were still detaining fellow student representatives, adding that "500 students had been arrested (in Shanghai), 100 injured by police and that 5,000 policemen were getting ready to crush the (student) movement," the report said.

Mr. Zhang also allegedly claimed he had not eaten for three days and later collected 140 yuan (37 U.S. dollars) in a whip-round for himself and students in other provinces, the daily added. The newspaper said that Mr. Zhang was already known to police for "hooliganism" and theft.

He was the third person whose arrest has been officially reported since the demonstrations began. Two workers were arrested for overturning a car during demonstrations in Shanghai last week, according to the authorities.

The PEOPLE'S DAILY account of the student unrest in Nanjing said it had begun after big-character wall posters appeared last weekend, dealing with university problems and political reforms, prompting a series of demonstrations. Some of the posters questioned the four principles of Chinese communism -- the supremacy of Marxism, Leninism, socialism and the party leadership.

The newspaper also noted anarchistic tendencies in the student movement. According to witnesses some student demonstrators in Shanghai carried black banners -- the traditional rallying of anarchism.

Meanwhile the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee General Office has implicitly accused local officials of underestimating the extent of student grievances and told them to be more vigilant in future, informed Chinese sources said Sunday.

The office, in a directive sent to local officials dated Friday, said that "bad elements" had tried to make capital out of the government's mistakes and failures in a bid to lead student demonstrators to oppose the party.

"We cannot ignore or neglect the situation....from now on we must strengthen our efforts by education and by persuasion to ensure that the students remain on the people's side," the directive said.

The directive also warned local officials to be on their guard against demonstrations organised by the "educated youth," who were sent by the millions into the countryside during the Cultural Revolution (1966-76), adding that they should keep a close eye on their activities, the sources said.

Several hundred such "educated youth" demonstrated outside Beijing's City Hall in April 1985 in an unsuccessful call on China's top leader Deng Xiaoping to let them return to their homes in the capital.

Mao Zedong sent millions of young people, including some 400,000 from Beijing, to the provinces.

The student unrest has touched some 14 cities in China, and prompted the government to announce a law Friday effectively banning public demonstrations in the capital.

CPPCC Committee Hears Report

OW280141 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 0700 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] This morning Jiang Zemin and Yang Di, deputy secretaries of the Shanghai Municipal CPC Committee, reported to the 19th meeting of the Standing Committee of the 6th Shanghai Municipal CPPCC Committee on demonstrations held by a number of college students in Shanghai. They urged CPPCC members and people in other circles to use their personal experience to warmly help the students so that the students will clearly and unmistakenly understand the situation, distinguish between right and wrong, and jointly and actively contribute to safeguarding political stability and unity.

Li Guohao, chairman of the municipal CPPCC committee, presided over the meeting. Mao Jingquan, member of the Standing Committee of the municipal party committee and director of the municipal Propaganda Department, relayed the guidelines of the national United Work Front conference.

BEIJING BISHOP URGES STABILITY FOR CHRISTMAS EVE

OW241900 Beijing XINHUA in English 1842 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 24 (XINHUA) -- Some 1,000 Chinese and foreign Catholics attended religious ceremonies tonight at the Church of Immaculate Conception in southern Beijing to celebrate this year's Christmas Eve.

Bishop Michael Fu Tieshan of the Beijing diocese delivered a Christmas message to more than 30,000 Catholics in the Chinese capital and presided over a pontificial solemn mass.

He asked all Catholics of the city to be "the spreaders of love" and let every family, every factory and office and the whole world be filled with love.

To safeguard world peace and to maintain the stability and unity of society is the duty of every religious believer, the bishop said, because only in a peaceful and stable environment can they have a happy Christmas.

Religious services were also held in other Catholic and protestant churches in the city.

In the cafeteria of the Beijing Friendship Store, more than 100 foreign students and officials from foreign embassies in Beijing attended an evening party given by Zhao Shiying, a noted Chinese painter and his wife Zhang Li, a well-known Chinese dancer.

"We are having a wonderful time. We feel just at home," said Mohamed el Kasaby, an official from the Egyptian Embassy.

Zhang Zengde, manager of the store, told XINHUA that sales volume in each of the past few days exceeded 400,000 yuan, 30 percent more than in the same period last year.

At hotel Beijing-Toronto one block away, over 100 foreigners and Hong Kong and Macao compatriots watched acrobatic, dancing and singing performances.

Celebration activities were also held in other major hotels in Beijing. They will last until after midnight.

'TEXT' OF BEIJING REGULATIONS ON DEMONSTRATIONS

OW261452 Beijing Television Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] The 33d session of the 8th Beijing Municipal People's Congress Standing Committee has adopted Provisional Regulations Governing Demonstrations in Beijing Municipality. The full text of the regulations is as follows:

Article 1 To protect the citizens' lawful right of demonstrations and to maintain public order in the capital, the provisional regulations are hereby enacted in accordance with provisions of the Constitution and laws and in light of the actual conditions in Beijing Municipality.

Article 2 Citizens' demonstrations held according to law are protected by the people's governments at all levels in the municipality.

Article 3 Organizers of demonstrations must submit written applications 5 days ahead of schedule to the concerned district or county public security organs where demonstrations are to take place. Applications must be submitted to the municipal public security organs concerning demonstrations that extend across districts or counties. Applications must contain information on the reason for the demonstration, the number of participants, its time, place, and route, as well as the names, occupations, and addresses of the demonstration's organizers.

Article 4 Aside from demonstrations that violate provisions of the Constitution or law, and that are detrimental to the interests of the state, society, and the collective, and other citizens' lawful liberty and rights, applications for demonstrations should be approved by the municipal, district, or county public security organs. In order to accommodate the needs of maintaining traffic and public order, the public security organs are authorized at the same time to make alterations in the time, place, and route of demonstrations, and make corresponding demands. Demonstrations are prohibited in the vicinity of the Great Hall of the People, Zhongnanhai, the Diaoyutai State Guesthouse, and the capital airport.

Article 5 The municipal, district, or county public security organs must make decisions on approving or disapproving applications for demonstrations within 3 days from the day after receipt of the applications and notify the organizers in written form.

Article 6 Demonstrators must abide by the Constitution and laws, keep state secrets, protect public property, observe public order, and respect social ethics. Demonstrations must be carried out in accordance with the approved time, place, and route. The organizers of demonstrations are responsible for maintaining order in their demonstrations. Demonstrators must not disrupt social order, production, work, teaching, scientific research, or the social life of the people. Demonstrators must not carry lethal or nonlethal weapons, inflammable or explosive articles, or other articles that endanger public security. Demonstrators must not disrupt public security, block traffic, scrawl on walls, or put up posters along the way. Demonstrations must not cause damage to parks and lawns and public facilities.

Article 7 Public security organs must maintain traffic and public order during demonstrations already approved, and take necessary action to expostulate on or stop demonstrations held against the regulations.

Article 8 Demonstrators who use force or coercion to obstruct or resist state functionaries in performing their duty according to the law, or who commit any other law-breaking act, shall be investigated by public security and judicial organs for legal liabilities.

Article 9 The municipal people's government shall explain questions regarding specific applications of these regulations.

Article 10 These regulations will go into effect upon promulgation.

Paper Explains Regulations

OW280637 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1306 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 27 Dec (XINHUA) — BEIJING RIBAO publishes an editorial today, pointing out the need to enact pertinent laws and regulations so that the provisions in the Constitution can be thoroughly implemented and there will be legal criteria for citizens to follow in exercising their rights.

The 33d Session of the Standing Committee of the Beijing Municipal People's Congress adopted the "Provisional Regulations Governing Demonstrations in Beijing Municipality" on 26 December. In this connection, BEIJING RIBAO publishes an editorial entitled "Important Regulations Ensuring Proper Exercise of Democratic Rights by Citizens." The editorial states: Our Constitution stipulates the fundamental systems of our country and the various democratic rights of its citizens. The Constitution states: "Citizens of the People's Republic of China enjoy freedom of speech, of the press, of assembly, of association, of procession, and of demonstration." The Constitution also stipulates: "The exercise by citizens of their freedoms and rights may not infringe upon the interests of the state, of society, and of the collective or upon the lawful freedoms and rights of other citizens." Procession is a form of action by which participants demonstrate the wishes and proposals of their group. This collective activity carried out on public thoroughfares must coordinate with the needs for traffic control and for guaranteeing the normal process of the daily work, study, and life of the factories, stores, schools, organizations, and residents along the procession route. Precautions should be taken against the possibility that some people may take advantage of the gathering of the masses to disrupt public order or commit unlawful acts against others. In addition, it is necessary to ensure the safety of procession participants and guarantee that the procession proceeds normally. In view of this, specific regulations on processions are required.

The editorial cites various rules and regulations governing rallies and demonstrations in the FRG, France, Tokyo, Japan, and states that all these indicates it is not true that processions may be carried out without restriction in capitalist countries as imagined by some people.

The editorial points out: In promoting socialist democracy, our socialist country must integrate it closely with the socialist legal system. A legal system without socialist democracy is by no means a legal system. Nor is democracy that discards the socialist legal system a socialist democracy. On the basis of the related provisions in the Constitution of our country and in light of the actual situation in this municipality, the Standing Committee of the Beijing Municipal People's Congress has enacted the "Provisional Regulations Governing Demonstrations in Beijing Municipality." These regulations are Beijing Municipality's local law. It is imperative for the citizens at large and all organs and units in Beijing Municipality to implement these regulations in all seriousness.

The editorial states: Recently in some localities, there were instances in which student processions blocked public traffic and seriously affected the normal work, study, and life of the units and residents along procession routes. There were also grave incidents in which some people took the opportunity to carry out such acts as beating, smashing, and looting and to molest women and disrupt social order. Among the participants in the processions, some openly shouted slogans against the Constitution and the four basic principles. Facts have shown that there were certainly some people with ulterior motives who fabricated rumors in an attempt to push the young students to a position antagonistic to the people's government and who plotted to enlarge the incidents and turn the young people into sacrificial lambs for the fulfillment of their despicable goals. Everyone should be highly alert to guard against this. During the past few days, public figures of all communities and the broad masses of residents and students in the capital have expressed deep concern about preserving the political situation of stability and unity. It is hoped that public security organs as well as state functionaries carrying out their duties according to law will make a serious effort to fulfill their responsibilities. They should protect the right of the broad masses of people to hold processions and demonstrations according to law and should maintain public order in the capital.

Whenever processions and demonstrations are allowed, public security organs should be responsible for maintaining traffic order and public security. As for processions and demonstrations violating the regulations established by the Standing Committee of the Municipal People's Congress, public security organs should take dissuasive and preventive measures as necessary. Those using violence or threats to hamper or resist the fulfillment of duties by state functionaries or carrying out other unlawful and criminal activities in the course of processions and demonstrations should be subjected to investigation by public security and judicial organs to determine their legal liabilities according to law.

The editorial stresses: Democracy and the legal system are closely related. All citizens, organizations, and groups should act within the framework of the Constitution and other laws. It is our goal to achieve a high degree of socialist democracy and to fully protect democracy by institutionalizing it and including it in the law. This is a process in which progress is made step by step. Only maintaining the situation of stability and unity is conducive to such progress. The 10-year turmoil still remains fresh in the memory of the broad masses of people in our municipality. Under no circumstances do they want our construction and reform processes to be interferred with by new chaos.

BEIJING STUDENTS DEMONSTRATE, FACE LEGAL ACTION

HK290133 Hong Kong AFP in English 1029 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 29 (AFP) -- Organisers who agitated Beijing students to march early Monday morning in violation of new regulations governing protests will be held legally responsible, the BEIJING EVENING NEWS said Monday.

The march began at Beijing Teachers' University around 2:00 a.m. local time (1800 GMT Sunday) when 200 to 300 sutdents "stirred up by a few individuals" marched to three key universities, including Beijing University, to incite students there to demonstrate, the newspaper said.

One student who witnessed the march put the number of marchers at 2,000 to 3,000, but neither the newspaper's figure nor the student's estimate could be independently confirmed.

A second student source said about 250 students marched through the campus of Beijing University about 11:00 a.m. shouting "oppose dictatorship".

The march appeared to be in violation of temporary regulations announced Friday requiring protestors to apply to police five days in advance of planned protests, stating their route, identity of leaders and number of participants.

The BEIJING EVENING NEWS, in an unusually prompt report on the march, said that students from Beijing Teachers' University had stormed into Beijing University, Qinghua University and People's University, the capital's top educational institutions.

The protestors had sought to "to disrupt the sleep of the students there and incite them to demonstrate" but were rejected by students there, the report said.

"Departments concerned think that such conduct is illegal. They will investigate the matter and hold the main organisers legally responsible," the newspaper added.

Wall posters seen at Beijing University on Monday called for a mass demonstration on New Year's Day in Beijing's Tiananmen Square, while others criticised the Communist Party for surpressing the student democracy movement and called for "freedom, democracy" and privately-run newspapers. About a dozen of the posters, some of which included several sheets, attracted a steady crowd of about 300 students throughout the day. Some of the students took notes or recorded the contents of the posters. Others appeared scornful, particularly of one poster that criticised Vice Premier Wan Li, generally considered an advocate of thoroughgoing political reform, for allegedly saying that democracy was something the party would bestow on the people.

The BEIJING DAILY NEWS, meanwhile, published a frontpage article titled "Big Character Posters Are Not Protected by the Law," which cited two criminal code regulations under which authors of the posters advocating overthrow of the Communist Party can be sentenced to as much as five years in prison.

Posters Criticize Wan Li

OW290515 Tokyo KYODO in English 0508 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 29 KYODO -- Beijing University students put up a wall newspaper criticizing Vice Premier Wan Li in what was apparently their first open attack against one of top leaders of the country since the pro-democracy movement started earlier this month. Wan himself is regarded as a reformist and close to China's supreme leader Deng Xiaoping. The open attack on Wan may, therefore, anger Deng and force the party leadership to take stronger action against the student movement, analysts said.

The newspaper on "Truth About the Student Movement in Shanghai," which appeared Sunday, instead praised Prof. Bao Lizhi, vice president of the Science and Technology University at Hefei, Anhui Province, central China, who is regarded as an ideological leader of the current student movement.

During a secret meeting with Bao and university president Guan Weiyan, Wan said democracy is granted to the people by leaders, according to the student newspaper. It said the remark indicates a master-slave relationship between the state and people, adding that Wan looks down on the masses with contempt and insult. "We should make Wan understand the struggle of the Chinese people and their desire and hopes (for democracy)," the newspaper said.

The newspaper, which attracted a crowd of students, said Bao openly challenged the vice premier, contending that democracy is not granted by leaders but that it is achieved through the people's struggles. During the meeting, Bao also demanded academic freedom and independence but Wan rejected the idea, according to Chinese sources. The sources quoted Wan as saying, "students may stage demonstrations for 1,000 years if this brings food to them."

"(Students) had better avoid" taking such action, Wan was quoted as telling Bao.

The wall newspaper described Bao, an astrophysicist, as a true revolutionary and an advocate of democracy. Students responded with applause when Bao's argument in the newspaper was read out, but Wan's remarks prompted ridicule and shouts such as, "No, we don't agree."

Meanwhile, police distributed leaflets in front of the entrance of Beijing University warning that those disturbing public order and traffic will be punished under new regulations to be enforced from January 1.

On Monday, the party newspaper PEOPLE'S DAILY said in a commentary that some students are using the movement to oppose socialism and basic national principles of the country.

AFP REPORTS STUDENT-POLICE CLASH IN TIANJIN

HK251040 Hong Kong AFP in English 1034 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 25 (AFP) -- Several people were slightly injured when police clashed with students trying to force their way into a government building in the northwestern city of Tianjin, an eyewitness said Thursday. He added that among posters stuck up at a Tianjin university campus earlier Wednesday was one calling on students to heed the example of the overthrow of Philippine President Ferdinand Marcos.

The clash erupted Wednesday when representatives of some 3,000 students tried to force their way into the government building at Tianjin by throwing themselves against police who were barring the main entrance, said the eyewitness, contacted by phone in Tianjin. He said some 300 policeman were present and that they filmed the incident. He said authorities eventually allowed six students to enter the building, and that "a number of minor injuries" had been suffered in the incident.

A government official in Tianjin confirmed Thursday that students had demonstrated before the government building, while a spokesman for the city authorities contacted by telephone said: "I saw nothing myself and I know nothing (of the incident)."

The eyewitness said a wall poster had been pasted at Nankai Univeristy on Wednesday calling on students to take as their model the popular uprising that overthrew Mr. Marcos in February. "Marcos left Manila. The actions of the Filipino people teach us what democracy is and what the people are," read the poster. Other posters called on Tianjin students to attend a demonstration in the evening, the eyewitness said.

"We must realise that democracy is not something that one can consume like a simple meal. I am the people; we are the people," the Marcos poster said. "Who does the state belong to? To the peasants, the workers and the individual workers, and not to our narrow-minded conservatives," it said.

Posters alongside it called on students to follow the examples of compatriots in Beijing and Shanghai and to direct their message towards the public to "awaken the masses," the eyewitness added. He said the demonstrators Wednesday had called for greater press freedom, an end to privileges for party leaders and strengthening of citizens' political rights, in line with calls made by Shanghai students at the weekend.

The Tianjin students shouted slogans during the demonstration, which ended late Wednesday night when they were taken back to the university campus in buses laid on by university officials.

The metropolis of Tianjin, with a population of eight million, is the latest of at least 14 Chinese cities to be rocked by student demonstrations since the beginning of the month.

FBIS DAILY REPORT CONTENTS

China

Vol 1 No 250 30 December 1986

PRC INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

UNITED STATES

WEN WEI PO Discusses U.S. Policy Toward China [26 Dec] B 1
Projects Selected for U.S. Space Shuttle B 2

SOUTHEAST ASIA & PACIFIC

LIAOWANG Promotes Normalizing Ties With Laos [OVERSEAS EDITION 22 Dec] E 1
PRC Vice Foreign Minister Holds Talks in Laos E 1
Meets Lao Counterpart E 1
Ministers Will Meet in Beijing E 2
Comments on Lao Visit E 2
Ends Visit E 2

SOUTH ASIA

Sri Lankan CP Leader Meets Chinese Officials F 1
Feted by Zhu Liang F 1
Hu Yaobang, Keuneman Converse F 1
XINHUA Delegation Calls on Bangladesh President F 2
Delegation Ends Visit F 2
3d PRC-Pakistan Economic Committee Session Opens F 3
PRC, Pakistan Sign 'Memo' on Border Inspection F 3

WESTERN EUROPE

French Socialist Party Leader Visits China G 1
Meets Zhu Liang G 1
Jospin, Geng Biao Confer G 1
Briefed by Hu Yaobang G 1
Tianjin Mayor Receives Italian Delegation G 2

PRC NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Vice Minister of Education on Student Unrest K 1
BEIJING RIBAO Criticizes Big-Character Posters [29 Dec] K 2
Legal Newspaper Stresses Gradual Democracy [ZHONGGUO FAZHI BAO 26 Dec] K 3
Stability, Unity, Stressed as Goal for Students K 4
CPC's Hu Qiaomu Says Stability, Unity Essential K 5
Further Details K 5
Hu Qiaomu, Deng Liqun on Nihilism, Liberalism K 6
Bo Yibo Reaffirms Goals of Rectification Drive K 8
Minister Song Jian Explains Spark Plan K 9

Wang Daming Stresses Citizens' Freedom, Rights K 10
Chen Muhua, Others Speak on Financial Reform K 11
[RENMIN RIBAO 23 Dec]
Further Details K 12
Economist Discusses Reform Achievements K 13
[JINGJI RIBAO 18 Dec]
State Council Combats Corruption in Construction K 14
RENMIN RIBAO on Protecting Joint Enterprises [21 Dec] K 15
GONGREN RIBAO on Negating 'Big Fours' [27 Dec] K 16

PRC REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Anhui Parents Show Concern Over Demonstrations O 1
Further Reportage on Shanghai Student Unrest O 1
No Rallies in 'Near Future' O 1
[MING PAO 28 Dec]
Shanghai Notables Speak O 2
Six Held Are Not Students O 3
Shanghai Paper on Socialist Democracy, Stability O 4
[WEN HUI BAO 23 Dec]
Line Drawn on Political Reform, Democracy O 5
[SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST 29 Dec]
Reportage on Nanjing Student Demonstrations O 8
Professors Urge Stability O 8
Demonstrate 'Without Incident' [AFP] O 9
Three Demonstrators Arrested O 10
Activities Affect Normal Life O 10
Spokesman Criticizes Protests O 11
Residents Support Spokesman O 12
Lawless Elements Damage Property O 13
Official Decries Unrest O 13

NORTH REGION

Further Reportage on Beijing Student Protests R 1
Police Arrest Student R 1
Students Hold Demonstration R 1
Protest Unsuccessful R 2
College Locks Gates [AFP] R 3
New Posters Appear [AFP] R 4

TAIWAN

Demonstrating Chinese Students Not Red Guards V 1

HONG KONG & MACAO

MACAO

PRC, Portugal Disagree on Date for Macao's Return [AFP] W 1

WEN WEI PO DISCUSSES U.S. POLICY TOWARD CHINA

HK260453 Hong Kong WEN WEI PO in Chinese 26 Dec 86 p 2

[Editorial: "U.S. Double-Faced Policy Toward China"]

[Text] In the middle of this month, Sigur, assistant to the President for Asian-Pacific Affairs, made a speech on U.S. policy toward China entitled "Today's Policy Toward China: Unanimity, Consistency, and Stability" at the World Affairs Committee in San Francisco.

China and the United States have signed three "joint communiques" ("The Shanghai Communique," "The Communique on Establishing Diplomatic Relations," and "The 17 August Communique") to condition and guide mutual relations. With the exception of these the U.S. Government has seldom made comprehensive explanations about its policy toward China. Perhaps Gorbachev's speech in Vladivostok in July, the recent debate on foreign policy triggered off by secret diplomatic activities with Iran in the United States, the U.S. mid-term election resulting in the Democratic Party's controlling the House of Representatives and the Senate and causing speculations on changes in U.S. foreign policy, and the clamorous Taiwan issue have attracted the attention of this U.S. official who is in charge of foreign affairs with China and caused him to talk so much about the policy toward China. If this is the case, the purpose of this speech on policy is to defend the foreign policy of the Reagan administration, to oppose Gorbachev's policy toward the Asian and Pacific region, and to make a clean break with Taiwan's independence. He has tried to shoot three birds with an arrow and has really given much thought to the matter.

Judging from the speech as a whole, one of the key points is to expound the steadfastness and continuity of the U.S. policy toward China. In fact, after China and the United States established contacts and "The Shanghai Communique" was published, the direction of the U.S. policy toward China was established on the whole, although this policy repeatedly caused controversies between the Congress and the Government. It was only after Reagan became President that unanimity between the legislative and administrative systems was basically achieved, indicating that this policy would continue. Sigur pointed out: "Our relations with China have become part of the consistent policy structure and have blazed new trails and developed in accordance with our fundamental interests and long-term interests."

According to U.S. policy toward China as summarized by Sigur, "one of the basic principles is that we recognize that [ren zhi 6126 4249] the Chinese on two sides of the strait insist that there is only one China and that Taiwan is a part of China. The second basic principle is that we believe that Taiwan's future should be decided by the Chinese on two sides of the strait and what the United States is most interested in is the solution to this problem in a peaceful manner."

In accordance with the first principle, the United States has established diplomatic relations with Beijing and severed its official relations with Taipei. In the past few years, Sino-U.S. cooperation has expanded from economy and trade to advanced science and technology. It is mentioned in the speech that "bilateral scientific and technological exchanges with China are more than those with any other country." Regarding the military field, "sales of defensive weapons to China" and so on are also mentioned in the speech. The Sino-U.S. diplomatic relations are developing steadily.

The second principle mentioned is the issue of Taiwan's future. The stand of letting the Chinese make the decision is the inevitable conclusion basd on recognizing that "Taiwan is a part of China." The interest in "a solution in a peaceful manner" does not seem to be wrong either, because the Chinese Government announced long ago its hope of settling the Taiwan issue through peace talks. The problem is that the U.S. interest has gone beyond international norms and has developed into arms sales to Taiwan and the demand for Beijing's guarantee to a peaceful reunification. This has interfered with China's internal affairs, violated China's sovereignty, and constituted the chief obstacle to the development of Sino-U.S. relations. Without removing this obstacle, it is difficult to have a fundamental turn for the better of Sino-U.S. relations.

On the one hand, the United States is developing its relations with Beijing. On the other hand, it has maintained its "friendship" with Taiwan and normalized and stabilized it in "the Taiwan Relations Act." This is a double-faced policy toward China. Outwardly, the United States does not want to include China with Taiwan, is not willing to deteriorate its relations with China because of Taiwan, and hopes to simultaneously develop its relations with Beijing and Taipei. However, in actuality the United States has supported Taiwan's resistance against China's peaceful reunification in order to maintain the existing situation of one China, one Taiwan. In his speech, Sugur has again revealed the double-faced policy, which cannot be accepted by China. The acceptance of such a policy implies tolerance of foreign interference and giving up China's reunification. When reunification becomes a pressing issue of China, the United States will be compelled to make its choice: To support Taipei's resistance against China's reunification or to respect China's sovereignty and give up its interference in China's internal affairs. If it attempts to cover up its double-faced style with sweet words, it will fare worse and worse for all its scheming.

PROJECTS SELECTED FOR U.S. SPACE SHUTTLE

OW260822 Beijing XINHUA in English 0745 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 26 (XINHUA) -- Experiment plans worked out by two Chinese middle school students have been chosen to be carried out on a U.S. space shuttle, the "PEOPLE'S DAILY" reported today.

One is on solidification of compounds in fluid state designed by Tian Chunliang from Shenyang No 107 middle school in Liaoning Province and the other is on the control of space shuttles garbage by Wang Nianqing from Lanzhou No 14 middle school in northwest China's Gansu Province.

The plan worked out by Shi Gang of the middle school attached to Shanghai's Fudan University on the effect of space radiation on medicines has been chosen as an alternate experiment project.

The experiment projects were chosen from among 29 contributions from middle schools in 13 provinces, municipalities and autonomous regions.

The equipment for the experiments will be shipped to the United States in the first quarter of 1988 and the two designers will [be] invited to watch the launching of the space shuttle.

All the 20 experiment schemes in the final round of assessment will be awarded in Beijing in April 1987, the paper said, adding that such activities will be carried out once a year in the future.

LIAOWANG PROMOTES NORMALIZING TIES WITH LAOS

HK251134 Hong Kong LIAOWANG OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese No 51, 22 Dec 86 p 28

[Article by Liu Chuyang (0491 0443 7122): "Efforts for Promoting the Normalization of Relations Between China and Laos"]

[Excerpt] Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Liu Shuging will visit Laos in late December to hold talks with Lao Foreign Minister Phoun Sipaseut on improving and developing relations between the two countries to promote the normalization of bilateral relations.

China and Laos are neighboring countries that are linked by common mountains and rivers. The two people have been on good terms for a long time and share time-honored friendship. The normalization of relations between the two countries is in line with the wishes and desires of the two peoples. The Chinese Government and people greatly cherish the two people's traditional friendship and constantly look forward to the normalization of relations between the two countries at an earlier date and have made unremitting effdorts for this purpose.

This year, the Lao Government has proposed many times the restoration of normal friendly and good-neighborly relations with China. At the Fourth National Congress of the Lao People'e Revolutionary Party in November, party General Secretary Kaysone Phomvihan once again expressed his hopes the "Laos' relations with the PRC will be normalized on the basis of mutual respect for each other's independence, sovereignty, and territorial integrity, noninterference in each other's internal affairs, nonaggression, equality and mutual benefit, and peaceful coexistence."

The proposal of the Lao authorities for normalizing relations with China on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence was welcomed by China. The Chinese Government also expressed its hope that through the joint efforts of the two sides, friendly and cooperative relations will be restored at an earlier date. These are the events that occurred prior to Vice Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing and his delegation's visit to Laos. [passage omitted]

PRC VICE FOREIGN MINISTER HOLDS TALKS IN LAOS

OW241041 Beijing in Vietnamese to Vietnam 1100 GMT 23 Dec 86

[Text] Chinese Vice Minister of Foreign Affairs Liu Shuqing held talks with Lao First Deputy Foreign Minister Khamphai Boupha in Vientiane on 22 December.

The two sides exchanged views on outstanding issues regarding bilateral relations and expressed their desire to improve and develop these relations on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence.

At the talks, Khamphai Boupha said: The abnormal relations between China and Laos in the past 8 years are not good for the peoples of the two countries nor for peace in Asia. He stressed: Restoring and developing relations with China accords with the desire of the two peoples.

Liu Shuqing said: In a spirit of looking toward the future, China hopes to find ways to improve the two countries' relations and will work hard for this purpose. The talks proceeded in a friendly, frank, and sincere atmosphere.

Ministers Will Meet in Beijing

OW241740 Beijing XINHUA in English 1640 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Vientiane, December 24 (XINHUA) -- Vice foreign ministers of China and Laos are to meet again "at an appropriate time" in Beijing, it was decided during the talks between Chinese and Lao officials here today. Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing continued his talks with his Lao counterpart Khamphai Boupha here this morning and they had a frank exchange of views on issues on which their views are divergent. Both sides believed the current talks will contribute to a better understanding of the two countries. Liu is in Laos for a five-day official visit beginning December 20.

Comments on Lao Visit

OW251324 Beijing XINHUA in English 1247 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Bangkok, December 25 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Deputy Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing said here today that his five-day visit to Laos has enhanced the understanding between China and Laos. Liu made the remarks to the press at the airport this afternoon upon his arrival from Vientiane for a five-day official visit to Thailand. When asked what he had discussed with Lao officials, Liu said the two sides exchanged views on ways and means to improve bilateral relations and they all expressed desire to better the strained relations. He said the Chinese side has proposed that relations at the ambassadorial level be resumed and the Lao side would consider the proposal. Liu also disclosed that he had invited the Lao first deputy foreign minister to visit China and the Lao side accepted the invitation in principle.

The Chinese minister said he had made it clear to the Lao side that there does not exist such a question that China supports anti-government forces of Laos. As for why China backs the Coalition Government of Democratic Kampuchea (CGDK), Liu told the Lao officials that China supports CGDK because Kampuchea is invaded by Vietnam. China always stands on the side of the victim of aggression, he said.

Ends Visit

OW251320 Beijing XINHUA in English 1240 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Vientiane, December 25 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Deputy Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing left here for Bangkok at noon today after a five-day official visit.

This morning Liu had a friendly talk with Phoun Sipaseut, Lao vice-chairman of the Council of Ministers and Minister for Foreign Affairs. Sipaseut said Liu's trip was the first step toward normalized and improved relations between the two countries. The talks were conducive to better mutual understanding, he added. Liu Shuqing said it is the common desire of the people of the two nations to restore Sino-Lao relations to good-neighborliness and friendship. He expressed the hope that both sides would work toward this end.

Liu and his party began their visit on December 20 at the invitation of the Lao Foreign Ministry.

SRI LANKAN CP LEADER MEETS CHINESE OFFICIALS

Feted by Zhu Liang

OW200008 Beijing XINHUA in English 1526 GMT 19 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 19 (XINHUA) -- Zhu Liang, head of the International Liaison Department of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee, met and feted here this evening a delegation of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Sri Lanka, led by its chairman Pieter Keuneman.

The delegation arrived here yesterday as guests of the International Liaison Department.

Hu Yaobang, Keuneman Converse

OW251540 Beijing XINHUA in English 1441 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 25 (XINHUA) -- Chinese leader Hu Yaobang here today expressed satisfaction at the resumption of the relations between the Communist Parties of China and Sri Lanka after a break of more than two decades.

Hu, general secretary of the CPC Central Committee, was meeting with a delegation of the Central Committee of the Communist Party of Sri Lanka led by its chairman Pieter Keuneman.

Hu said that the two parties share identical or similar views on many international issues.

It is not surprising that they do not agree totally on some other issues, because of their different situations and experiences, Hu said.

The past experiences and lessons show that different understanding of an issue should not be a cause for hurting friendly feelings between communist parties, he went on.

Keuneman who last visited China 26 years ago, said that he has seen China's great achievements. "If there had not been the ten-year-long Cultural Revolution, you would have achieved even more."

Keuneman also noted that the major aim of his China's visit is to resume and strengthen the relations between the two parties. "This visit is a good beginning and has laid a good foundation for the further development of our relations," he added.

He said he has exchanged views with leaders of the Chinese Communist Party on the international situation and the international communist movement. Both sides share identical views on many issues, while they also have differences between them during the discussion, which will not affect their good cooperative relations.

XINHUA DELEGATION CALLS ON BANGLADESH PRESIDENT

OW231457 Beijing XINHUA in English 1103 GMT 23 Dec 86

[Text] Dhaka, December 23 (XINHUA) -- Bangladesh President Hussain Mohammad Ershad said here today that the regional forum of the South Asian Association for Regional Cooperation (SAARC) has helped and will continue to help solve the thorny bush of bilateral controversies left over by a common colonial past.

Ershad made the remarks when he met a three-member delegation of China's XINHUA NEWS AGENCY headed by its Deputy Director General Zeng Jianhui.

Ershad admitted there are many bilateral issues among the seven SAARC members -- Bangladesh, Bhutan, India, the Maldives, Nepal, Pakistan and Sri Lanka, but the regional forum has provided them with chances to reach better understanding through direct dialogues and discussions.

He said during the second SAARC summit in India last month, many outstanding bilateral disputes were discussed and he was sure the discussions have led to better understandings which in turn will help find out better and earlier solutions.

Thorny issues in the region include the Indian accusation of the reported Pakistan nuclear development, the Sri Lankan suspicion over Indian help to its Tamil separatist extremists and the Indo-Bangladesh dispute over the sharing of the common Ganges River waters.

He said since the formation of the regional organization at its first summit in Dhaka last December, dozens of regional meetings have been held to help improve mutual relations and identify cooperative areas.

On national development efforts after the country was shifted from martial law to civilian rule last October, Ershad said his government has made many new programs for implementation to improve the life of the common people.

Ershad promulgated the martial law in 1982 and became an elected president two months ago.

The XINHUA delegation arrived here on December 19 for a six-day visit.

Delegation Ends Visit

OW241451 Beijing XINHUA in English 1253 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Dhaka, December 24 (XINHUA) -- A three-member delegation of China's XINHUA NEWS AGENCY left here for home today after a six-day visit to Bangladesh.

The delegation, led by XINHUA Deputy Director General Zeng Jianhui, is the most senior journalist delegation from China that has ever visited Bangladesh since 1975 when the two countries established diplomatic relations.

During the Chinese journalists' stay here, President H.M. Ershad talked with them about national and regional issues, Information Minister Anwar Zahid discussed with them about further cooperation between the Chinese and Bangladesh news agencies.

The Chinese delegation also toured Dhaka, Chittagong and Cox's Bazar.

Before coming to Bangladesh the delegation had visited Nepal.

3D PRC-PAKISTAN ECONOMIC COMMITTEE SESSION OPENS

OW231234 Beijing XINHUA in English 1157 GMT 23 Dec 86

[Text] Islamabad, December 23 (XINHUA) -- The third session of the Sino-Pakistan Joint Economic Committee opened here today to review the development of economic, scientific, and trade cooperation and explore measures to strengthen and expand the cooperation between the two countries.

Proposed agreements to promote and protect investment and to avoid double taxation was put forward at today's meeting.

The Chinese delegation, which arrived here last night, is headed by Vice-Minister of Economic Relations and Trade Lu Xuejian, while the Pakistan delegation is headed by Finance and Economic Minister Mohammad Yasin Khan Wattoo.

The committee, set up in 1982, has provided an institutional framework to promote the existing close economic cooperation between China and Pakistan.

The two countries have diversified in recent years their mutually benefited economic cooperation in such forms as project contracts, investment and joint ventures.

In view of the trade deficit Pakistan suffers in the two-way trade, China is expected to import more goods from Pakistan next year.

China has also asked Pakistan to send more economic and trade missions and groups to visit China.

President Mohammad Ziaul Haq met the Chinese delegation head here today.

PRC, PAKISTAN SIGN 'MEMO' ON BORDER INSPECTION

OW241338 Beijing XINHUA in English 1144 GMT 24 Dec 86

[Text] Islamabad, December 24 (XINHUA) -- The second meeting of the China-Pakistan Joint Border Inspection Committee ended in Lahore, the second largest city of Pakistan, today after signing a memo on the joint inspection of their common border.

The first meeting of the committee was held in Beijing in February.

During the four-day meeting, the two sides expressed their satisfaction with the cooperation in conducting joint border inspection and made arrangements for the next phase of border inspection.

FRENCH SOCIALIST PARTY LEADER VISITS CHINA

Meets Zhu Liang

OW271230 Beijing XINHUA in English 1216 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 27 (XINHUA) -- Lionel Jospin, the first secretary of the French Socialist Party, and his wife arrived in Beijing this afternoon.

Lionel Jospin and his party arrived in China as guests of Chinese Communist Party General Secretary Hu Yaobang.

Accompanying him was Pierre Joxe, member of the Executive Bureau and chairman of the National Assembly Group of the French Socialist Party.

Zhu Liang, head of the International Liaison Department of the CPC Central Committee, gave a dinner this evening for the French guests.

Jospin, Geng Biao Confer

OW281138 Beijing XINHUA in English 0749 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 28 (XINHUA) -- Geng Biao, vice-chairman of the Standing Committee of the National People's Congress, met with Lionel Jospin, first secretary of the French Socialist Party, his wife and their party here today.

Geng briefed the visitors on the progress of China's economic reform and the implementation of the open policy. He told the guests that China needs unity and stability at home and a peaceful international environment in order that the economic reforms and the open policy are successfully carried out.

Lionel Jospin expressed his appreciation over the great changes that have taken place in China over the past few years.

Present at the meeting was Zhu Liang, head of the International Liaison Department of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee.

At the end of the meeting, Geng gave a luncheon in honor of the French guests.

Briefed by Hu Yaobang

OW281719 Beijing XINHUA in English 1602 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 28 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Communist Party (CPC) leader Hu Yaobang said here today that the policy of the party and the Chinese Government accords with the demand and desire of the Chinese people.

Hu, general secretary of the CPC Central Committee, said this at a meeting with visiting First Secretary of French Socialist Party Lionel Jospin this afternoon.

Hu briefed Jospin on China's political and economic development since the Third Plenum of the Eleventh CPC Central Committee in 1978.

He described the years following the plenum as one of the periods that saw China's best and sustained economic growth since the founding of the People's Republic in 1949. The political situation is getting more stable year after year, he added.

Jospin said that during his visit to China he would like to learn about China's ongoing economic restructuring and tentative ideas on political structural reform and exchange views on some international issues with Chinese leaders.

Speaking of the international issues, Hu said China hopes that the whole Europe will cooperate better. Europe will be a strong force for safeguarding world peace if East and West Europe attain detente and approach and get united on major issues, he added.

The danger of a world war still exists but the forces for peace are growing continuously, he said. As long as the people of all countries unite and strive for peace, a world war can be avoided, he noted.

Hu also said he is satisfied with the growth of relations between the CPC and the French Socialist Party since they established ties in February 1981.

Jospin said exchange of visits between leaders of the two sides has expanded ties between the two parties and two countries.

Pierre Joxe, member of the Executive Bureau and chairman of the National Assembly Group of the French Socialist Party, who is accompanying Jospin on the visit, was present at the meeting.

After the meeting, Hu gave a dinner for Jospin, his wife and entourage.

TIANJIN MAYOR RECEIVES ITALIAN DELEGATION

SK120615 Tianjin City Service in Mandarin 0030 GMT 12 Dec 86

[Text] On the evening of 11 December at a guesthouse, Mayor Li Ruihuan cordially received the delegation of the Italian-Chinese Association headed by Colombo, president of the Italian Senate and chairman of the Italian-Chinese Economic and Cultural Exchange Association. Mayor Li extended a warm welcome to the Italian guests for visiting Tianjin, and expressed lofty respects to the association for its great contributions to promoting the economic and cultural exchanges between the two countries over the past 10 years or so.

He said: Fast progress has been achieved in the economic cooperation between Tianjin and Italy over the past few years. Italy has given assistance to Tianjin in many fields. I am confident that this visit will further promote the close cooperation tie between Tianjin and Italy.

Chairman Colombo expressed that they would make ceaseless efforts to further develop the friendly and cooperative relations between Italy and China.

After the reception, Chairman Colombo presented Mayor Li Ruihuan with a book of his recent works entitled "China Marches Toward 2000."

Also attending the reception were Shi Jian, vice chairman of the municipal People's Congress Standing Committee, and Li Changxing, vice mayor of the municipality.

VICE MINISTER OF EDUCATION ON STUDENT UNREST

OW300910 Beijing XINHUA in English 0857 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 30 (XINHUA) -- The majority of the students who took part in recent demonstrations love the country and support the ongoing reforms, a senior government official said here today.

Speaking at a press conference, Vice-Minister of the State Education Commission He Dongchang also said that these students are willing to devote themselves to the country's modernization drive and hope to speed up the present restructuring of the political system.

This is the first time for an official from the central authorities to comment on the issue, which has been the subject of much speculation in the overseas media.

He said at the press conference attended by Chinese and foreign reporters that there are over two million college students in China and the students who took part in the demonstrations constituted only a little more than one percent of the total.

What these students were concerned about, he said, was democracy and freedom, but most of them did not raise concrete demands.

It is the aim of the Communist Party and the Chinese Government to build a socialist country with a high degree of democracy which will represent the common interests and wishes of the whole Chinese people, the vice-minister said.

He pointed out that the building of democracy in China should be carried out under the leadership of the Chinese Communist Party and through proper procedures.

While the majority of the students hoped to speed up the present reforms, a small number of them have been excessive in their acts and opinions, he said, adding, "This is quite understandable."

The policy of the Chinese Government toward the recent happenings is to enhance ideological work among the students, the vice-minister said. "All local governments, university authorities concerned and the majority of teachers have done so," he added.

At present, the government is striving to carry out a reform of the political system, he said. "Our policies have been proved to be correct and have won support from the masses," he added.

However, this reform will take time due to economic, cultural and other factors, he noted. "We welcome criticism and suggestions from the people and urge them to closely supervise government work."

He cautioned that a very small number of people are trying to take advantage of student demonstrations and have committed acts which run counter to the country's constitution.

"We must distinguish their speeches and acts from those of the students," he said.

BEIJING RIBAO CRITICIZES BIG-CHARACTER POSTERS

OW291308 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0800 GMT 29 Dec 86

[All quotation marks as received]

[Text] Beijing, 29 Dec (XINHUA) -- BEIJING RIBAO today carries an editorial entitled: "Big-Character Posters Are Not Protected by Law."

The editorial says: "Big-character posters," which wrought such havoc for a time during the "Great Cultural Revolution," are loathed and opposed by the overwhelming majority of Chinese. Following the downfall of the "gang of four," the NPC deputies, representing the wishes of the vast number of people, adopted a resolution abolishing the constitutional stipulation concerning citizens' right to "speak out freely, air views fully, hold great debates, and write big-character posters."

The editorial says: Not a single dignified government in the world allows big-character posters to run amok in its country. During the 10-year internal turmoil, however, "big-character posters" were even written into our constitution. Big-character posters ran rampant all over China and brought untold sufferings to our people. There were big-character posters all over the place and our socialist motherland was plunged into chaos and darkness. They were abused by one after another as a tool to spread all kinds of rumors, slanders, abuses, threats, blackmail, demagogy, and instigation; they were used to sow discord, stir up trouble, and practice intrigues and conspiracy. So many people's personal dignity, careers, and even precious lives were engulfed by the big-character posters! So many families' domestic harmony, happiness, and even means of livelihood were destroyed by the big-character posters! So many innocent youths, deceived and instigated by the big-character posters, lost their reason and committed actions that we all regret! The unity of so many collectives and the friendly affection between so many comrades were shredded by the big-character posters! Not to mention how much state construction was delayed and how much vitality was strangled! The catastrophe brought our national economy and culture to the brink of collapse.

The editorial points out: "Big-character posters" are harmful to the development of socialist democracy, because they are not conducive to level-headed, earnest democratic discussion. On the contrary, they are easily abused by a small number of people as a front for spreading slanders and infringing upon the personal dignity and democratic rights of other people; as a means to pass themselves as representatives of the masses and to trample on the desires of the masses; and as a tool for them to spread rumors, confuse the public, and harm the public interest. "Big-character posters" are harmful to the development of a sound socialist legal system. The flourishing of big-character posters often follows the anarchist trend of thought. They run counter to the concept of socialist legality. "Big-character posters" are harmful to the maintenance of political stability and unity. Big-character posters are liable to intensify the contradictions among the people and comrades; they are more liable to be abused by a small number of people to sow discord and create contradictions and divisions among the people, poison the air, and instigate extreme actions. All these will certainly disrupt social stability and people's unity. "Big-character posters" are harmful to socialist modernization. Big-character posters, if spread unchecked, will certainly create social turbulence. They will divert our attention, prevent leaders at all levels and the people from concentrating their energy on production, instruction, scientific research, and other work, and cause damage to construction in all areas.

The editorial points out: The resolution solemnly approved by the Third Session of the Fifth National People's Congress on 10 September 1980 concerning this question is legally valid. Since the promulgation of this resolution, big-character posters are no longer protected by the law on the good earth of China. Therefore, governments in all localities and leading administrative organizations of all units are responsible for implementing the resolution adopted by the Third Session of the Fifth NPC and have the power to announce that big-character posters are banned in their areas and units. Governments in all localities and leading administrative organizations of all units may assign their personnel to remove big-character posters. No citizens should ever again use big-character posters, which are illegal instruments, to express their ideas; any citizen has the right to remove them on sight. The personnel assigned by all units to eliminate big-character posters are performing their duties according to the law, and whoever hampers the clearing away of big-character posters is impairing the order of social management and is violating the law.

The editorial says: Article 102 of the Criminal Law of China stipulates: Those "who, through counterrevolutionary slogans, leaflets, or other means, propagandize for and incite the overthrow of the poltical power of the dictatorship of the proletariat and the socialist system" may "be sentenced to not more than 5 years of fixed-term imprisonment, criminal detention, control or deprivation of political rights." Article 145 stipulates: "Whoever, by violence or other methods including the use of 'big-character posters' and 'small-character posters,' publicly insults another person or trumps up facts to defame another person, when the circumstances are serious, is to be sentenced to not more than 3 years of fixed-term imprisonment, criminal detention, or deprivation of political rights." The few big-character and small-character posters appearing in some places now are clearly of the above-mentioned nature. Such behavior is law-breaking. All men are equal before the law; no one has the special privilege to violate the law without being investigated to affix the responsibility for his crime.

The editorial says: Promoting a high degree of socialist democracy is one of our great goals. Making "big-character posters" iilegal does not prevent people from expressing their ideas. Citizens may express their ideas, conduct criticism, and make suggestions on various questions through various normal channels. If anyone adopts the method of "big-character posters" whenever he thinks he is correct, it will be difficult to prevent the appearance of various erroneous and even reactionary big-character posters. Therefore, all big-charater posters must be abolished.

The editorial says: All leading cadres must pay attention to developing democracy. It is necessary to adopt effective measures and listen at all times to and pay full attention to the various suggestions made by the masses. It is necessary to solve in good time questions that should and can be solved. It is necessary to explain fully questions that cannot be solved for the time being. It is strictly prohibited to retaliate against anyone who criticizes. We must rely on the masses and reform the political structure step by step under the party's leadership. We must strengthen the building of socialist democracy and legal system, and strive hard to build China into a highly civilized and democratic modern socialist state.

LEGAL NEWSPAPER STRESSES GRADUAL DEMOCRACY

OW262015 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] ZHONGGUO FAZHI BAO [CHINA LEGAL NEWS] published a commentator's article on its 26 December front page entitled "The Building of a High Degree of Democracy Is a Gradual Process."

The article says: A high degree of democracy is a great goal requiring our unswerving efforts as well as a protracted struggle of hard and meticulous work.

The article says that since the 3d Plenary session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, the party and government have attached special importance to the building of democracy. Despite shortcomings, the party and government have done a lot of work, which is obvious to all, in developing socialist democracy and improving the socialist legal system.

The article says: China is a big country with an underdeveloped economy and culture. To build democracy in such a country will certainly require protracted efforts and hard and meticulous work. Under such circumstances, making unrealistic demands to seek momentary gratification, or taking action based on local problems against the aspirations and interests of the majority of the people not only does not serve the smooth building of democracy, but also objectively impedes progress in building democracy.

STABILITY, UNITY STRESSED AS GOAL FOR STUDENTS

OW280333 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 1200 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Station commentator article: "Keep Firmly in Mind the Common Ideal of the People of All Nationalities Throughout the Country"]

[Text] After the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee a common ideal of the people of all nationalities in the country has gradually emerged: That is, to build socialism with Chinese characteristics and make China a modern socialist country with an advanced civilization and a high degree of democracy. This common ideal embodies the interests and aspirations of all our workers, peasants, intellectuals, and other working people and patriots. It is a powerful force that unites the whole people politically, ideologically and morally in the present struggle to overcome all difficulties and make our work a success.

We should clearly see that we still have a very long way to travel and we will meet with many new difficulties and exert great efforts on the way to realizing this common ideal. All this will have to be done in a political situation of stability and unity. This is the truth expounded in the old saying that when people work with one heart, even Mount Tai can be moved. The industrious and courageous Chinese people are not afraid of difficulties. The only thing that worries them is a recurrence of social turbulence, because if this should happen the combined creative ability that has just emerged from among all our people will become disintegrated and our progress in realizing the common ideal will be delayed. Therefore, all working people and patriots, including those of the younger generation, should treasure the political situation of stability and unity as they do their own eyes. Let us make this a social moral obligation shared by the whole society, as well as a criterion for personal actions to preserve stability and unity.

All young students are very eager to do something for their country, but they should keep the common ideal of the people of all our nationalities firmly in their mind while deciding what goals they will strive for, thereby fostering the concepts that the interests of the state come above everything else and that the whole situation should be considered before doing anything. We must not do anything that runs counter to the common ideal or is detrimental to stability and unity. The common ideal has already provided all the conditions the young people of this era need to become talented people. All young people, whether they are still studying in school or are leaving school for society, will be able to find and fulfill their own aspirations. This has been borne out by many facts and will be by still many more facts.

CPC'S HU QIAOMU SAYS STABILITY, UNITY ESSENTIAL

LD291734 Beijing XINHUA in English 1533 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 29 (XINHUA) -- Political stability and unity are essential to China's current reform, the implementation of the open policy and all other undertakings of the country, a senior Chinese party official said here this afternoon.

Hu Qiaomu, member of the Political Bureau of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee, said: "It is the common aspiration of the people of the whole country to maintain the political situation of stability and unity."

He was speaking at a tea party sponsored by the United Front Work Department of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee, the Chinese Communist Youth League Central Committee and the All-China Youth Federation and attended by more than 200 well-known young and middle-aged intellectuals, artists, film stars and singers.

"The party and people are making every effort to eliminate unstable factors and they can surely do so. The state is also taking all necessary legislative measures to ensure a lasting stability and unity," he said. "The people of the whole country may be fully confident that the party and government will not leave them disappointed," Hu stressed.

Most of those at today's tea party are members of the Beijing All-China Youth Federation. They discussed the country's current reforms in the fields of economy, science and education.

Many of them suggested that the state provide them with better working and living conditions so that they may play a greater role in the country's modernization and construction.

Hu Qiaomu shared their view, saying: "It is the common determination of the Communist Party Central Committee and the State Council to improve the working and living conditions of all intellectuals, and some measures have been taken and more are to be taken in this regard." Yet, Hu noted, all the problems are difficult to solve at once due to China's limited economic and financial power.

But, he added: "You may all believe that with the progress of China's economic and political reforms, we'll gradually enable all the intellectuals to contribute to the country's progress and prosperity under stable and comfortable conditions."

Further Details

OW292217 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1407 GMT 29 Dec 86

[By reporter Zou Aiguo]

[Text] Beijing, 29 Dec (XINHUA) -- Hu Qiaomu, member of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee, said today: Maintaining the political situation of stability and unity is essential to China's reform, implementation of the open policy, and all other undertakings. Preserving the political situation of stability and unity is the common aspiration of the people of the whole country. This cannot be changed by the will of any person, nor can it be damaged by those who desire to see the world plunged into chaos.

The United Front Department of the CPC Central Committee, the CYL Central Commitee, and the All-China Youth Federation this afternoon jointly held a discussion meeting attended by middle-aged and young intellectuals at the auditorium of the United Front Department. Attending the discussion meeting were Hu Qiaomu; Song Renqiong, vice chairman of the Central Advisory Commission; Zhou Gucheng and Yen Jici, vice chairmen of the NPC Standing Commitee; Yang Jingren and Zhou Peiyuan, vice chairmen of the CPPCC National Committee; and more than 200 members of the All-China Youth Federation and middle-aged and young intellectuals in Beijing.

Hu Qiaomu said: It is the common determination of the party Central Committee and the State Council to improve the working and living conditions of all intellectuals, including middle-aged and young intellectuals. Some measures have been taken and more are to be taken in the future. Of course, all the problems are difficult to solve at once mainly due to China's limited economic and financial power.

Besides, the measures adopted by us cannot be all correct. Therefore, we must unswervingly improve socialist democracy, strengthen the scientific nature of our policies, and strive to reduce mistakes in our work. You can completely believe in this. With the progress of China's economic and political reforms, we will gradually enable all the intellectuals to contribute to the country's progress and prosperity under relatively stable and comfortable conditions.

Representatives of middle-aged and young intellectuals, including Yang Le, Li Zhongshang, Shi Guangnan, Sun Jiachang, and Jing Hui, also spoke at the meeting. They talked about the great achievements in implementing the policy toward intellectuals since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. They called on propaganda organizations to convincingly introduce the situation in foreign countries in the spirit of seeking truth from facts in order to promote the success of reform and opening to the outside world. They hoped that the party and government would show more concern for intellectuals, especially middle-aged and young intellectuals, so that they might play a greater role in national construction.

In their talks, Zhoun Gucheng and Yen Jici expressed the hope that middle-aged and young intellectuals would make progress daily in their work and study and contribute more to the prosperity of the motherland and peace and stability in the world.

The meeting was presided over by Liu Yandong, member of the Secretariat of the CYL Committee and chairman of the All-China Youth Federation. Yan Mingfu, head of the United Front Department of the CPC Central Committee, introduced the work of the department during the past year at the meeting.

HU QIAOMU, DENG LIQUN ON NIHILISM, LIBERALISM

OW281701 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0809 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Excerpts] Beijing, 28 Dec (XINHUA) -- Wang Zhen, Bo Yibo, and Song Renqiong, vice chairmen of the Central Advisory Commission of the CPC Central Committee; Hu Qiaomu, member of the CPC Central Committee Political Bureau; and Deng Liqun, member of the Secretariat of the CPC Central Committee, met and held a discussion with noted story teller Yuan Kuocheng and storytelling editors at Zhongnanhai yesterday afternoon. [passage omitted]

Comrade Wang Zhen said: Although "The Romance of the Three Kingdoms" tells a historic story set more than one thousand years ago, it reflects the Chinese people's longing for a great united nation, great unity, and a long reign of stability. Therefore, it still gives us much inspiration. "The Romance of the Three Kingdoms," a famous classic literary work, is an artistic crystallization of China's ancient working people. By doing away with insignificant parts and highlighting the most important ones, Comrade Yuan Kuocheng and other comrades introduce the story to thousands of listeners through the artistic form of storytelling. This has important significance in raising our national dignity and sense of pride. Chinese people possess a rich and precious cultural heritage. Some people advocate national nihilism [min zu xu wu zhu yi (3046 2469 5711 2477 0031 5030], debase and negate China, and call for a complete westernization of China. This is an idea of bourgeois liberalism, to which the people and the masses are resolutely opposed.

Comrade Bo Yibo warmly praised the beneficial work of Yuan Kuocheng and other comrades. He said: The Chinese nation has several thousand years of civilization, has created brilliant culture, and has made important contributions to human civilization. At a time when we are now closing ranks and struggling for socialist modernization, we should have strong national dignity and self-confidence. There have been have many heroic people and moving deeds in the development of our nation's history. Just take the examples of the Chinese revolution which overturned the three big mountains of imperialism, feudalism, and bureaucratic-capitalism that long suppressed the Chinese people; the extreme arduous 25,000-li Long March; the 8-year anti-Japanese war; and the 3-year liberation war. They were all the sorts of things rarely seen in the world.

Bo Yibo said: The Chinese people are hard-working, courageous, forward-looking, and full of pride. For self-development, the Chinese people have never discriminated against foreign advanced science, technology, and culture. Our present unswerving adherence to the policy of reform, opening, and economic invigoration also requires us to attract foreign advanced science, technology, culture, and management experience. However, we should not belittle ourselves because of this, or consider all things foreign to be better than those in China. We must not think that "the moon in foreign countries is fuller than that in China." This is tantamount to forgetting historical factors and our own origins.

Bo Yibo said: Chinese people are a people of ideals and morality. We should stress doing a good job in building socialist spiritual civilization as we strive to build socialist material civilization. Our policy of encouraging some people and some areas to become rich before others is for the purpose of making everyone rich and taking the road of common prosperity. This is completely different from what some people say: "Hold your head high to look ahead and lower your head to look for money; only when you look for money can you look ahead." That sort of talk and deeds that advocate bourgeois liberalism and wholesale westernization are tantamount to negating the socialist system and favoring the capitalist system, which runs contrary to our people's interests and historical trend. This will be met with resolute opposition by our people.

During the reception, Comrade Hu Qiaomu encouraged Yuan Kuocheng and the Central People's Broadcasting Station to continue their efforts and score new achievements. He said: Serving the people is the starting point and purpose of all our work. The idea of putting money above everything else is not good. Comrade Hu Qiaomu said: Firmly implementing reform and opening and stimulating the economy are our national policy. We need to introduce all foreign things useful to us, including culture and arts. Undiscriminatingly inheriting our cultural heritage and contributing our services to the building of socialist spiritual civiiization is also a major task.

Only by utilizing all the fruits of advanced science and culture of mankind can we build socialism and communism. It is wrong to think everything we have is good; it is equally wrong to think everything we have is bad. To influence others, especially youth and juveniles, with national nihilism is the most inappropriate thing to do.

Comrade Song Renqiong said: A chicken farmer in Heilongjiang did not forget the state after becoming prosperous. His story is very touching. Heroes in Yunnan frontline recently played their Maoer Cave music in the capital and were warmly received by the people. These advanced persons and heroes should go to the schools and have a discussion with students so our students will know more about the hardships our workers, peasants, and soldiers are enduring in struggling for socialism. They can teach young students to study hard and acquire skills to contribute to the rejuvenation of the Chinese nation and to socialism.

Comrade Deng Liqun encouraged Yuan Kuocheng and others to continue to exert themselves and tell several more good stories to kindle the masses' patriotism and unite them as one in struggling for socialism.

Also present at the reception were relevant responsible persons of the Central Advisory Commission, the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee, the Ministry of Radio, Cinema, and Television, the Central People's Broadcasting Station, and the Liaoning Provincial and Yingkou City People's Broadcasting Stations.

BO YIBO REAFFIRMS GOALS OF RECTIFICATION DRIVE

OW300710 Beijing XINHUA in English 0642 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 30 (XINHUA) -- Senior party leader Bo Yibo called on rural party organizaions to deal seriously with party members, especially party officials, who infringe upon the interests of the people, or abuse their power to seek personal gains or violate the law and party discipline during the current party consolidation and rectification.

That is one of the most important tasks of the party consclidation drive at present, he pointed out.

Bo Yibo, executive vice-chairman of the Central Party Consolidation Guidance Committee of the Communist Party of China, made the call after hearing an investigation report on the progress of party consolidation drive now going on in rural areas.

An investigation group was sent to rural areas to investigate the progress of the party consolidation and found that many party organizations laid too much stress on boosting the party members' concept of commodity production and finding ways to get prosperous.

"It is important to do so," Bo said. "It cannot be made the sole or central tasks for party consolidation."

The central task is to deal seriously with cases involving party members, especially party officials, that have infringed upon the interests of the people, to educate party members in party spirit, ideals, discipline and party's rural policies, and to further reorganize and strengthen village leading bodies.

"Rural party organizations are not allowed to go their own way," Bo said.

"If party members are not educated in party's purpose, ideal and discipline, not helped to strengthen the idea of serving the people heart and soul and have a correct understanding of party's rural policies, they are likely to loose their bearing in the effort to promote commodity production," Bo said.

Similarly, if the rural party organizations should fail to grasp the central tasks, without dealing with those who take advantage of their positions to seek personal gains or seriously violate the law and party discipline, the party's image would be harmed and it would remain an empty talk to lead the people in developing rural commodity production, revitalizing rural economy and promoting an advanced culture and ideology in the countryside."

Bo said: "We should try every means to eliminate all unlawful acts and unhealthy tendencies. Endless concessions, excessive tolerance and leniency would be tantamount to doing a disservice to the people, the cause of the party and the people who have committed serious mistakes themselves."

MINISTER SONG JIAN EXPLAINS SPARK PLAN

OW241005 Beijing in Japanese to Japan 0930 GMT 18 Dec 86

[From "China Report" program: Statement by Song Jian, minister in charge of the State Science and Technology Commission, on the history and purpose of the Spark Plan]

[Text] Song Jian, member of the State Council and minister in charge of the State Science and Technology Commission, who is an expert on (?political) theory, made the following statement on the Spark Plan:

[Begin recording in Mandarin fading into Japanese translation] The Spark Plan is aimed at promoting the modernization of the local economy, the rural economy in particular, with the aid of science and technology. In the economic sphere, China made its start about 100 years too late. As a result, it does not have enough ideas on or experience in modernization. It labor productivity is extremely low, and its per-capita gross national product is only one-thirtieth to one-fortieth of that of the industrialized nations.

Does this mean that the Chinese people are not a diligent people? No, it by no means means that. While their work hours per week exceed those of workers in the industrialized countries, they receive less material reward. The reason is that the scientific and technological level of the majority of the Chinese workers is low and, to make it worse, they have no experience in commodity production.

Of China's total population, which is over 1 billion more than 800 million are peasants. The per-capita production of the rural population is only one-eight of that of the industrial population. Therefore, in order to build an affluent nation, the labor productivity of the rural population must be sharply increased at all costs.

Most important in increasing labor productivity is to work skillfully through the application of science and technology, and not to rely only on physical labor and suffering.

New technological revolutions have been widely discussed in various countries in recent years. Among them are the West European nations' Eureka program, the East European countries' science and technology development program, and Japan's human frontier science research program. These programs are funded and implemented by the state, which makes the development of high technology part of its political strategy.

In China, a debate has been under way since 1983 on initiating a new technological revolution and on what should be done about it. What is needed most urgently now in the vast countryside, where 800 million peasants live, is the dissemination and application of effective and practical technologies rather than high-level technologies. Consequently, while China faces the urgent task of developing new and high-level technologies, its vast numbers of peasants need to master advanced practical science and technology. One could say that this is due to China's unique conditions. [end recording]

Continuing, Song Jian, minister in charge of the State Science and Technology Commission, said:

[Begin recording in Mandarin fading into Japanese translation] To achieve overall development of the Chinese economy, we must depend first on policy, and second on science. This is especially necessary in developing the local and rural economies.

Chinese rural policies have been greatly effective in recent years; what is most needed now is to spread the sparks of science and technology throughout the vast countryside in order to change the outdated production methods and mode of life of the natural economy, end poverty, and build a new civilization. This is precisely the aim of the Spark Plan.

Needless to say, it is an important principle to pursue an open policy toward the outside world while implementing the Spark Plan. Twelve countries and international organizations have already volunteered to cooperate with China and to promote the Spark Plan together.

It is our desire to further strengthen international scientific and technological exchanges for local and rural economic developments and promote the Spark Plan by learning from other countries' experiences in this field. [end recording]

This was the statement made by Minister Song Jian.

WANG DAMING STRESSES CITIZENS' FREEDOM, RIGHTS

OW262314 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1217 GMT 26 Dec 86

[By reporter Zhou Changxin]

[Text] Beijing, 26 Dec (XINHUA) -- We must popularize legal knowledge to help the people foster a correct sense of socialist freedom, said Wang Daming, deputy director of the Propaganda Department of the CPC Central Committee, at the Second National Conference on Publicity and Education on the Legal System, which closed today. He emphatically pointed out that Chinese citizens enjoy ample freedom, within the limits of the law, and that they should cherish that freedom and those rights the law offers, and carefully consider the social effect of their words and actions.

Wang Daming said: Our sense of freedom must conform with socialist democracy and the legal system. He said: Freedom and discipline are two complementary aspects of social life, and people can never favor one aspect and neglect the other. On the one hand, the law protects people's freedom and, on the other, it restricts "freedom" wrongly practiced. The "freedom" which harms other people and damages public interests, disrupts public order and violates labor discipline, negates the four cardinal principles, or advocates the capitalist system, basically runs counter to the people's interest, and is firmly opposed by the masses of the people.

Wang Daming said: Reform of the political structure is a gradual process which must be carried out under party leadership and in a systematic manner. It must not be carried out in haste, much less with the practice of great democracy, which can only create chaos.

He said: The party leads the people in formulating laws and bestowing them on the 1 billion people. Laws are conducive to strengthening socialist democracy and the legal system in all fields, and they will create favorable social conditions for guaranteeing and facilitating economic and political structural reforms. At the same time, they will surely give strong impetus to the building of socialist spiritual civilization, and bring about penetrating changes in the spiritual outlook of the people of the whole country.

Justice Minister Zou Yu presided over the closing ceremony. During the week-long conference, participants discussed questions on further popularizing legal knowledge, and made many useful suggestions.

CHEN MUHUA, OTHERS SPEAK ON FINANCIAL REFORM

HK270731 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 23 Dec 86 p 1

[Special dispatch from Wuhan by reporter Hang Chu (3769 2806): "Reform of the Financial Structure Will Take a Big Step Forward Next Year"]

[Text] Wuhan 21 Dec (RENMIN RIBAO) -- "Only by revitalizing the banks can enterprises have vigor." Presidents of banks and directors and managers of enterprises in cities selected for experiments in financial reform have finally shared the same view.

More than 200 experts and representatives of the financial circles spoke their minds freely and got some ideas on deepening financial reform in cities selected for experiments. They jointly put forward to the State Council new proposals on quickening the tempo of the reform in the financial structure next year.

Chen Muhua, state councillor and president of the People's Bank of China, greatly appreciated the realistic spirit of the selected cities in courageously exploring ways for reforming the financial structure. She held that if the banks are not revitalized, the enterprises cannot have vigor. Although setbacks of this kind or that once appeared in the reform of the financial structure, such setbacks were nonessentials. A vigorous situation has already emerged in the financial reform of across the country.

Chen Muhua said, "Never have party and government leaders at various levels attached so much importance to financial work and to the reform of the financial structure. The changing and updated financial concepts have laid a good ideological basis for deepening the reform of the financial structure." However, she also said that there is a tendency of "workers, peasants, soldiers, students, and merchants" rushing headlong into action "to run banks." She warned against the idea that once a bank is opened, money will come.

According to well-informed sources, the reform of the financial structure will take a big step forward next year. It will center around the work of enlivening enterprises, large and medium-sized enterprises in particular. The shift to run specialized banks like an enterprise will be accelerated. Financial markets will be further opened and developed. Long-term funds markets will be set up. The macroscopic management of the central banks will be improved.

An Zhiwen, vice minister of the State Commission for Restructuring Economic System, said, "To quicken the tempo in financial reform has become an important link in the reform of the entire economic structure." He sighed with emotion and said that after he made an analysis on the situation that China's existing financial structure "has become more and more out of keeping with the changed economic conditions."

The 6-day forum, which was jointly sponsored by the State Commission for Restructuring the Economic System and the General Office of The People's Bank of China and it ended on 20 December.

Further Details

OW270342 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0232 GMT 23 Dec 86

[By reporter Huang Jiafang]

[Text] Wuhan, 23 Dec (XINHUA) -- While discussing financial structural reform in Wuhan a few days ago, Chen Muhua, state councillor and president of the People's Bank of China, said: Since the beginning of this year, our country has made gratifying achievements in reforming its financial structure. We should speed up financial structural reform and vigorously open a long-term capital market next year.

She said: Financial structural reform in our country made a good start a year ago; it has been moving in the right direction, making remarkable achievements. First, we have increased our understanding of financial structural reform; second, we have worked out the overall plan and specific measures for such reform and are organizing people to systematically carry it out; third, we have improved and strengthened our macroeconomic control and decided on our policies of "steadily relaxing restrictions," "granting bigger loans to those with bigger deposits and smaller loans to those with smaller deposits," and "supporting enterprises on a selective basis"; fourth, we have opened a short-term capital discount market, broken through barriers between departments and regions in granting credit loans, and changed the situation in which "more money is requested from higher authorities while less money is raised at one's own level"; fifth, we have more means of credit, have opened new categories of business -- issuing cashier's checks, cashing negotiable instruments at a discount or rediscount rate, accepting large amounts of time savings deposits, and granting mortgage loans -- and have issued stocks and bonds, initially changing the situation of having sparse financial means; sixth, we have strengthened our foreign exchange management and made flexible use of our foreign exchange; seventh, we have set a number of financial institutions and developed various forms of such institutions, which are not banks; and eighth, we have made progress in running a bank like an enterprise. Specialized banks and insurance companies ave adopted measures in taking their responsibilities, rights, and interests into account, initially instituted different forms of responsibility system, and taken measures to assess the fulfillment of their targets. Basic units now have greater decisionmaking power in operations and management.

Chen Muhua pointed out: It will be of special significance to accelerate financial structural reform in 1987. It is currently a main task to properly run a short-term capital discount market.

In addition, vigorous efforts should be made to develop a long-term capital market. Banks may issue a limited number of financial bonds. In issuing such bonds, it is necessary to open a market to sell or buy them. Legislation should be introduced for banks in this regard. Banks should strengthen management. The People's Bank of China is planning to set up a securities management organization, and the branches of this bank in various localities should also strengthen their management in this regard. In opening a long-term capital market, it is necessary to vigorously develop various kinds of insurance business in both urban and rural areas, in order to provide a reliable, long-term source of funds.

ECONOMIST DISCUSSES REFORM ACHIEVEMENTS

HK261028 Beijing JINGJI RIBAO in Chinese 18 Dec 86 p 1

[Report: "Tong Dalin on 10 Major Achievements in China's Economic Structural Reform in 1986"]

[Text] As 1986 draws to a close, some people say that this year was a "minor year" of reforms. In fact, how should we assess this? In connection with this issue of much concern to the readers, Tong Dalin, deputy chairman of China' Research Association for Studies of Economic Structural Reform, expressed his point of view.

Comrade Tong Dalin said: Judging from the situation as a whole, under the guidance of the CPC Central Committee's principles of "consolidation, assimilation, augmentation, and improvement," China's reform of its economic structure can be summarized with this statement: It is developing steadily this year. A large country like China must develop its economy and reform step by step. And this steady development indicates the country's maturity.

Specifically speaking, China achieved progress in the following 10 areas in this year's reform:

First, lateral economic ties became brisk. It made breakthroughs in the issue in which it had been difficult for years to put an end to the situation of having separated regions and departments. At present, various types of production and scientific research combines throughout China total more than 10,000, and there are over 20 networks linking economic cooperation zones in provinces and cities. The level of economic combines is developing from a lower to a higher level, in particular among enterprises and groups whose core is large enterprises. This will play an important part in future economic development and reforms.

Second, leasing system, contract system, and shareholding system are mushrooming. China now has over 60,000 state-run shops practicing the leasing system. In some cities such as Shenyang, Wuhan, and Chongqing, the small-scale collective and state-run industries made satisfactory results in promoting the leasing system and contract system. Different types of shareholding systems are being carried out at various experimental units. By acting this way, we shall gain valuable experience in separating ownership from the power of operation.

Third, the township enterprises and individual economy spread like prairie fire. The total number of township enterprises in China increased from over 1.4 million in 1984 to over 12 million. Their gross output value for this year is expected to reach more than 330 billion yuan, which for the first time will exceed that of agriculture. The number of households engaging in the individual economy totalled more than 11 million, employing over 17 million workers.

Fourth, reform of the labor system took the crucial step. The promulgation and implementation of the four recent documents, including the State Council's "Interim Procedures for Implementing the Contract System Among State-Run Enterprises," is an important reform of the labor system since the founding of the state.

Fifth, reform of the financial system has taken a gratifying step. Many cities have established capital circulation networks, as well as capital markets, that link provinces, regions, and trades together. Financial credit cooperatives, as well as stock and bond markets, have emerged in some cities.

Sixth, the NPC Standing Committee has adopted the Enterprise Bankruptcy (Trial) Law.

Seventh, a number of enterprises stepped up onto the economic state. This will exert profound influences on the future economic management structure.

Eighth, the investment environment for foreign businessman has been greatly improved.

Ninth, a complete market system is gradually taking shape. Markets of the means of production, capital, and labor have been established in many places. The consumer goods market is brisk. The steady development of prices in Guangzhou, which is the pioneer of reforms, has boosted people's confidence in reforms.

Tenth, there were active discussions on economic theory.

On next year's reform, Comrade Tong Dalin said: The CPC Central Committee has taken the invigoration of enterprises as next year's focal point of reforms. China began its reform of the urban economy by expanding the decisionmaking power of enterprises, which are the cells of the economy. Only when the cells become active can the economy as a whole be invigorated. I advocate the "theory of having enterprises become rich." Whenever the enterprises become rich, hundreds of others will also be rich. In order to carry out reforms in an in-depth manner, we must adopt corresponding procedures both within and outside enterprises. For instance, we should actively promote within enterprises the separation of ownership from the power of operation and, in connection with the types of enterprises and conditions, implement on a trial basis the leasing system, contract system, system of operation responsibilities, shareholding system, and so on. We should comprehensively promote the responsibility system for factory directors (managers). On the distribution of benefits, we should adopt measures for further tapping their potential to develop themselves. We should improve enterprises' wage system and the system of giving bonuses. We should also straighten out and eliminate within a specified time companies of administrative nature, and so on. We should also adopt corresponding measures for the situation outside enterprises. We must promptly form a socialist national market system. In particular, we should spend great efforts on reforming the financial structure.

STATE COUNCIL COMBATS CORRUPTION IN CONSTRUCTION

OW240856 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0636 GMT 22 Dec 86

[Excerpts] Beijing, 22 Dec (XINHUA) -- Recently the State Council approved a "Report on Improving the Construction Markets" prepared by the Ministry of Urban and Rural Construction and Environmental Protection.

When transmitting this report to all localities and departments, the General Office of the State Council pointed out that improving the construction markets and correcting unhealthy tendencies in the industry is of great significance to consolidating and augmenting the achievements of reform in the building industry. Over the past year, initial results and some experience have been gained in improving the construction markets. Nonetheless, quite a few problems still exist due to uneven development. The people's governments at all levels are urged to keep strengthening their leadership, take effective measures, and have this task accomplished even more satisfactorily. All departments concerned must strengthen their guidance and supervision, provide close coordination, and make joint efforts to do a good job in improving the construction markets.

The "Report on Improving the Construction Markets" points out that major problems uncovered recently in the construction markets include the serious malpractices of designing and building without a license, and contracting for jobs of a higher technological level than the contractors are capable of undertaking; and the common practices of demanding kickbacks when awarding a contract, winning the contract for a job through bribery, illegally subcontracting for profit, and overestimating job costs. But the problems that have been exposed are only the most obvious ones. The improvement must be carried out continuously in breadth and in depth. [passage omitted]

RENMIN RIBAO ON PROTECTING JOINT ENTERPRISES

HK250952 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO in Chinese 21 Dec 86 p 2

[Commentator's article: "It Is Necessary To Protect Joint Household Enterprises and Individual Enterprises"]

[Text] Yuhang County's Friendship Garment Plant, a joint household enterprise run by peasants, was forced to go bankrupt because it got no protection from the law and was thoroughly looted. This incident is worth paying attention to.

Right at the beginning of the incident, the problem could have been easily solved if the town magistrate and local substation immediately took measures to stop it from happening. But neither "minded the business," thereby quickly making the case worse.

Over the years, in the wake of development of the commodity economy in rural areas, more peasants have started doing business and running enterprises. In Zhejiang Province alone the number of joint household enterprises and household industries totals 250,000 and employs some 1 million people. These individual or joint household enterprises, which are run by peasants, play a significant role in terms of developing social production, making people's livelihood more convenient, and promoting employment. They are the necessary and beneficial augmentation of the socialist economy. Because of long influence of "leftist" thinking, some comrades always feel uncomfortable about the existence of enterprises run by peasants. They take these enterprises as conflicting with socialism. There are also some people who become jealous whenever the enterprises become very successful. They always want to take advantage of these enterprises by abusing power. Whenever these enterprises suffer setbacks, they always take pleasure in their misfortune, do not offer them a helping hand, or even make the situation even worse for them. The attitude of some cadres is a serious obstacle hindering the development of individual or joint household enterprises run by peasants.

The "Resolution of the CPC Central Committee on Reform of the Economic Structure" points out: "At present, we must pay attention to clearing obstacles that hinder the development of collective and individual economies in cities, towns, and townships. We must create conditions and give them the protection of the law." This task is not yet fulfilled. Because of old concepts and the force of habits, which to a large degree still exert influence on us, and because we are relatively inexperienced in this respect, it is necessary that we protractedly pay closer attention to the issue concerning the legal protection of individual and joint household enterprises.

Once nicknamed the "mirror of the rural joint household enterprises," the Friendship Garment Plant played an active role an developing the local rural enterprises. Now, its experience of being looted and becoming bankrupt also gives us another "mirror." Whether cadres or peasant-entrepreneurs, we must draw a lesson from this incident.

GONGREN RIBAO ON NEGATING 'FOUR BIGS'

OW280541 Beijing Domestic Service in Mandarin 2230 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Report on 27 December GONGREN RIBAO Commentator's article: "The 'Four Bigs' Are Not Democracy in Any Sense of the Word"]

[Text] The article says that the so-called four bigs [speaking out freely, airing views fully, holding great debates, and writing big-character posters] was a main feature of the so-called great democracy during the 10 years of turmoil as well as a concentrated expression of anarchism. Practice taught us long ago that the so-called four bigs are not democracy in any sense of the word. Instead, they only mean reckless encroachment on the people's democratic rights as well as wanton trampling on the socialist legal system. Under the socialist system, the four bigs can only be used by those who have ulterior motives, and who crave nothing short of nationwide chaos, to stir up disorder, and disrupt stability and unity.

The article says it is true, all sorts of problems and difficulties still exist in our society today. However, problems should be reflected in accordance with the organizational principle and the normal democratic process to find solutions to them. It is absolutely wrong and unnecessary to resort to the so-called four bigs. The four bigs cannot solve any real problems.

The article says in conclusion that negating the four bigs, which lead to national turmoil, and further eradicating the pernicious influence of the four bigs are important tasks that must be solved in the process of developing and perfecting our socialist democracy.

ANHUI PARENTS SHOW CONCERN OVER DEMONSTRATIONS

OW290510 Hefei Anhui Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Recent demonstrations by college students in Hefei city have caused great concern among the parents. Parents of Anhui University students have written letter after letter to the university party and CYL committees to express such concern. Some of them have made special trips to the university to enjoin their children to (?thoroughly examine themselves) and to study hard in order to acquire knowledge. Those parents have told their children not to do anything detrimental to stability and unity.

The father of a woman student of the Anhui University Chemistry Department said in a long-distance call to the universi / party committee: My daughter is still young, and she does not yet have much knowledge of society. I hope that the university will educate my daughter well and will not let her do anything harmful to the interests of the state and people.

Later, that student's parents made a special trip to Hefei to tell their daughter: We live frugally at home in order to make it possible for you to study and acquire knowledge. If you take to the street to demonstrate without attending your classes, that will affect your studies. By so doing, you will do a disservice to the state and your parents. Deeply moved by her parents, this student said to them: I will value my time and study hard.

After learning of college students taking to the street to demonstrate in Hefei, a parent of a student of the Anhui University Physics Department made a special trip to the university and earnestly told the student: The Cultural Revolution caused a great disaster for the state, and I also suffered a lot. The present situation of stability and unity has not come easily. All college students have a duty to cherish this situation as we do. We must never let our state suffer another disaster. You should devote your main energies to the study of science in order to render service to the motherland in future.

FURTHER REPORTAGE ON SHANGHAI STUDENT UNREST

No Rallies in 'Near Future'

HK280334 Hong Kong MING PAO in Chinese 28 Dec 86 p 6

["Special dispatch from Shanghai" by reporters Lin Mo-chiang and Lo Kuo-wei: "Shanghai Assigns Students To Stop Spread of Student Movement"]

[Text] One of the 15 Shanghai student representatives responsible for talks with the municipal People's Congress Standing Committee said yesterday that under strong pressure from the municipal government, the student representatives have decided not to hold rallies of the universities and colleges in the near future. On the other hand, however, news from student sources indicates that students in many parts of the country have already started to establish ties.

According to the sources, 4 of these 15 student representatives were designated by the municipal party committee and elected by the students with the agreement of the schools. [paragraph continues]

They were secretly designated by the authorities concerned and became "student representatives." Most of their fellow students know nothing about their special background.

According to the sources, the representatives have a special method of making contracts, and if after a certain period of time they are unable to contact each other, a representative may be regarded by the other representatives as having disappeared. At present two of the representatives are regarded as having disappeared.

Apart from that, a university student named Yang Jun who made a speech on freedom and democracy in the People's Square a few days ago was afterwards detained by Public Security personnel. According to student sources, he has been arrested.

One of the 15 representatives said yesterday that the municipal party committee talked with them individually the evening before last. The main purpose of this was to inform the students that they should "understand things a bit more clearly" and "behave properly"; apart from that, the "provisional regulations on rallies and demonstrations" promulgated by the municipal Public Security Bureau the day before yesterday include the provision that those organizing rallies and demonstrations... must take responsibility for the behavior of the demonstrators and for the consequences arising therefrom, and the public security organs will deal with the organizers of illegal rallies and demonstrations according to the seriousness of the case by summoning them to court, questioning them, ordering them to pay compensation for damage, or inflicting administrative punishment, up to the level of requesting the judicial organs to hold them criminally accountable.

For these reasons, yesterday evening nine representatives (the others did not arrive) held their last meeting for the time being. Their views on what action to take were divided. In the end, with resentment, they decided that due to the pressure from the municipal government, they would not launch any student rallies or demonstrations in the near future.

However, the representatives said they they will "clear their thinking, respect the facts, clearly understand their mission, and rise again." They will also "seek a powerful and effective theory, to awaken the masses."

The representative also said that students in many parts of China have already started to travel around to establish ties. Some students have also gone from Shanghai to other places, and the relevant materials and photographs from the student representatives' office have been sent elsewhere for protection.

Shanghai Notables Speak

OW281022 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0256 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Excerpts] In interviews with XINHUA reporters, a number of noted persons in Shanghai have commented on demonstrations by some Shanghai college students.

Zhao Chaogou (alias Linfang), vice chairman of the Shanghai Municipal CPPCC Committee and director of XINMIN WANBAO, commented on the slogans of democracy and freedom put forward by some students. He said: People of our age know from personal experience what the so-called Western democracy is all about. There is no denying that Western liberty and democracy played a certain role in history.

However, Western democracy is, in essence, rich people's democracy, not poor people's. This has been verified by innumerable facts. Some of our people, who gained a superficial understanding through cursory observation during their trips to the West, returned home saying how good everything is in the West. This is irresponsible. The democracy we advocate is socialist democracy. It is the CPC which first proposed the reform of the political structure and the acceleration and improvement of the process of socialist democratization. We do not approve of "great democracy'. We had some bitter lessons in this regard during the 10-year internal turmoil. "Great democracy" is, in fact, most undemocratic. We love and care for college students as our own children. We hope that they will recognize that their responsibility is to study hard and become a useful person to serve the nation. Young people should certainly concern themselves with affairs of state. They can make their ideas and positions known through all kinds of regular channels. If they practice "great democracy," they will certainly be duped and be made use of by a small number of people with ulterior motives. Those who suffered most during the 10-year turmoil were youths themselves. They stirred up trouble for a while and brought disaster on themselves in the end. [passage omitted]

Gu Chaohao, vice president of the Chinese Mathematical Society and noted mathematician, said: At present, some college students want to accelerate the pace of reform and democratization. Their enthusiasm is good. Our party has done a lot of work in this regard in recent years. However, we must recognize that reform in all areas, as well as the achievement of a high degree of socialist democracy, requires time and a great deal of painstaking and meticulous work. Drastic actions will not do. Our country faces the heavy task of economic construction. Whether in reform of the economic and political structures or the development of education and science, an environment of stability and unity is essential. If we were impatient and took inappropriate measures, we would only make things worse and cause setbacks to reforms. Now, some people believe that opening to the outside world means "wholesale Westernization." As a matter of fact, many things in the capitalist countries are unacceptable to us. Take the democratic system, for example. People in the Western nations are unable to enjoy genuine democracy. All we can learn from foreign countries is their advanced science, technology, and management know-how. [passage omitted]

Six Held Are Not Students

HK250822 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE in Chinese 0643 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Report: "Shanghai Public Security Bureau Official Says That No Students Were Arrested for Demonstration" -- ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE headline]

[Text] Shanghai, 25 Dec (ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE) -- In an interview with ZHONGGUO XINWEN SHE this morning, an official of the Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau said that "in the recent student demonstrations, no student was arrested for participating in the demonstrations."

A few days ago, when students took to the streets and demonstrated, a very small number of lawless people stirred up trouble, disrupted public order, and blocked traffic in the Bund District and the People's Square in the city center. At 2000 on 21 December, a Crown car and a Toyota van were overturned in front of the municipal people's government in the Bund. Two of the four leading hooligans have been arrested by the public security organs with the approval of the municipal people's procuratorate, and the other two are now in administrative custody by the public security organs. In addition, two lawless people who assaulted women and damaged public property in the state of disorder have also been taken into administrative custody.

The official of the Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau said that only these six people were detained during the demonstrations. According to the investigations, none of them is a university student.

Discussing the administrative measures adopted on 20 December, this official said that on the early morning of 20 December, the municipal Public Security Bureau issued two decrees, demanding that all students and other people who gathered in front of the municipal people's government and in the main streets of the Bund district disperse before the deadline in order to restore the normal traffic order. After that, most students and onlookers left those places. By 0545, hundreds of students remained in these spots and did not disperse. So the relevant departments used more than 10 big buses to carry away the students, and the policemen also took some coercive action to advise the students to return to their schools. Then, the students from Fudan University, Tongji University, and other schools successively got on the buses and returned to their schools. During these actions, no policeman assaulted any students. It has been learned that the Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau had issued an order to all policemen who were sent to deal with the student demonstrations, instructing them not to bring any weapons and police equipment.

A responsible official of the Shanghai Municipal Public Security Bureau said: "Some foreign news agencies reported that hundreds of students were arrested for participating in the demonstrations. Such reports are completely groundless."

SHANGHAI PAPER ON SOCIALIST DEMOCRACY, STABILITY

OW280852 Shanghai WEN HUI BAO in Chinese 23 Dec 86 p 1

[Commentator's article: "Take the Overall Situation Into Consideration"]

[Text] In recent days, students from a number of Shanghai's institutions of higher learning have taken to the streets and staged demonstrations. In answering questions asked by reporters, a spokesman for the Shanghai municipal government, while approving the majority of students' deep concern about the reform and their laudable desire for accelerating the democratic process, also spoke on the question of how to correctly exercise one's democratic rights. The spokesman's words were right on target.

Concentrating our resources on socialist modernization and unswervingly pushing forward reform are common goals shared by the people of the whole country. They are also great undertakings that affect the basic interests of the entire Chinese people as well as starting points for us in analyzing issues and doing things. Without a stable and united political situation, reform and construction cannot succeed. Only in a stable and united political situation can the difficulties and obstacles encountered in reform and construction be overcome, under the party's firm leadership and with the joint efforts of all the people. The people are deeply aware that today's stable and united political situation is hard-earned. All socialist citizens, including college students, who concern themselves with the reform, must cherish this situation and sincerely safeguard this stable and united situation.

Ever since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, our party has stressed that without democracy, socialist modernization cannot succeed. In the process of perfecting the socialist system, the party has exerted tremendous efforts in its democratic political construction. It has regarded a high degree of democracy as one of the great targets of socialist modernization.

Anyone with a sense of history can remember that socialist democracy and the socialist legal system were wantonly trampled underfoot by Lin Biao and the "gang of four" during the 10 years of turmoil. After summing up historical experiences, the Resolution of the 6th Plenary Session of the 12th CPC Central Committee unequivocally points out: "A legal system without socialist democracy is by no means a socialist legal system; and democracy without a socialist legal system is by no means socialist democracy." Only by vigorously strengthening the socialist legal system based on the Constitution, and struggling against all sorts of acts that suppress and sabotage democracy in real life can we push forward and ensure the success of our economic construction and the overall reform, as well as safeguard the nation's long stability and security.

Socialist democracy is a process, a gradual historical process. Democracy is not an abstract concept, nor something that can be achieved by copying some Western models. The socialist democracy we stress is one for the maximum number of people which upholds the four basic principles and is aimed at mobilizing the entire people's socialist enthusiasm and creativity to work for modernization and reform. In a big city like Shanghai, taking to the streets to hold rallies and stage demonstrations or resorting to other "great democracy" methods is bound to hold up traffic, disturb public order, and disrupt the residents' normal life and study. This not only has a negative impact on stability, unity, and the cause of construction, but also does harm to the spirit of reform and opening to the outside world. The next results will be just the opposite of what the demonstrators intended.

Everyone who concerns himself with the motherland's fate and future must dearly cherish today's excellent situation of reform and construction, as well as the stable and united political situation. They must make the greatest efforts in promoting reform and advancing the process of socialist democracy.

LINE DRAWN ON POLITICAL REFORM, DEMOCRACY

HK290341 Hong Kong SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST in English 29 Dec 86 p 8

[By Lulu Yu, who spent last week in Shanghai]

[Text] By banning protests in Shanghai and imposing stringent rules for holding demonstrations elsewhere, the Chinese Government has defined the limits to political reform and drawn the line on what is democracy in China.

Reforms needed "firm and prudent measures and should be carried out under steady (party) leadership".

Democracy -- the objective of the people's struggle and the goal of socialist development -- must not depart from socialist precepts and take on Western forms, the official press insisted.

Holding demonstrations and hoisting big-character posters was "by no means democratic" and would lead only to anarchy, said the PEOPLE'S DAILY, adding that methods used during the Cultural Revolution under the name of "great democracy" had deceived young people and caused a 10-year upheaval.

All last week, the Shanghai press ran stories about the social and economic disruption that the student marches had caused, quoting officials and academics who expounded the need to preserve stability.

What is democracy to the Chinese citizen?

"Give me liberty or give me death," a student told a foreign journalist, quoting the 18th century American patriot Patrick Henry.

While most harbour vague ideas of democracy in the Western sense of the word: Some show a deeper understanding. "It is the freedom to express opinions, freedom to elect a government and freedom to do whatever is within the law," said Mr Chen Yihan, a third-year science student at Jiaotong University.

"A free press is the most essential feature of democracy and it's what we lack in China," said a shopkeeper on busy Nanjing Road.

Miss Yu Naifen, the president of Fudan University's student association, said the progress of current reforms showed that China was in the way to "real" democracy, which would eventually lead to more individual freedom. The wave of protests that swept the country since last month, she believed, had been a spontaneous expression of student support for the leadership and the reforms. "We only wanted to give the leaders some feedback and that feedback is a very positive one. We wanted them to know that we liked what they were doing and that they should do more," said Miss Yu.

This view was echoed by most of the students interviewed, although many seemed to have become disillusioned by the present clampdown.

The attitude of non-interference by the Government came to an end early last week, after days of demonstrations that culminated in a record crowd of 70,000 people blocking Shanghai's main thoroughfares.

On Monday, the press launched its own campaign against demonstrations and the Public Security Bureau posted warnings all over the city. Marchers who ventured past their college gates were turned back and throngs of plainclothes officers kept guard in People's Square.

On Friday, Chairman Mao Zedong's birthday anniversary, all secondary school pupils were kept in classrooms until 6 pm -- almost three hours longer than usual -- to prevent them from taking to the streets.

It became clear that those who chose to defy orders would have to pay a heavy price. Few students in Shanghai risked that penalty. In a society where students have no say in who represents them on student councils, no role in picking candidates to local legislatures and no freedom to choose where they will work after graduation, moves are not made without due consideration.

Said one student: "The Government put up a good show by making public the demonstrations and the student demands. But it is just another propaganda manoeuvre because all the press accounts were one-sided and used to their own advantage.

"Press freedom is a joke in China."

Allegations of student violence during the protests, which were published and counter-allegations of police violence, which were not, have been the bone of contention among many students this past week.

But the issue at stake is much larger.

What aroused so many thousands of students in so many cities -- at least a dozen so far -- were not isolated incidents, nor responses to similar movements elsewhere.

Unlike anti-Japanese protests in 1984 and last year, the present wave of unrest stemmed from dissatisfaction with the reformist leadership's ability to deliver and its hesitation in making society more open and liberal, according to officials and intellectuals who spoke to the SOUTH CHINA MORNING POST last week.

"For Shanghainese to rise up in such a large way some very real problems have to be looming for a while," said a prominent intellectual, who claimed that he would get into trouble if identified.

"The clampdown was in a way inevitable.

"It was directed not so much at the students, whose intentions the Government well understood, but at the general social unrest that their protests had aroused. Many students also know this and that is why some had withdrawn from the movement even before stern warnings were issued," he said.

What began as peaceful student marches from People's Square towards the Shanghai waterfront resulted in chaos, as tens of thousands of people, including workers, joined in.

Some saw the workers' participation as a sign of their solidarity with students. Some saw it as a sign of their growing discontent with the new economic conditions brought about by the reforms.

Calls for democracy were mixed with complaints about price rises and wage reforms during some of the demonstrations.

The extent of official worry was revealed when a price rise for basic provisions such as salt, oil and liquor, planned to take effect on December 21, was put off indefinitely after the weekend's protests.

The newspapers announced, instead, that there would be no price increases this year so that everybody could have a happy spring festival. "There is definitely a direct relationship between the cancelled price increase — long stipulated in internal circulars — and the workers' demonstration, although it is not clear which had been the cause. In any case, the Government had to back down in order not to create further turmoil," said observers.

The students, too, ironically, were annoyed at the "interference" of workers, who apparently had other demands than democracy.

"The authorities did not have grounds for saying that opportunists, including criminal elements, had tried to use the occasion for their own ends. In fact we students caught a few outsiders who were causing trouble at the marches. Our intention was not to fan the masses and turn the city upside down.

"We have specific demands and we welcome only those who are committed to the quest for democracy.

"We did not want to be used and that's why some of us withdrew at the height of the movement," said Mr Wang Tienhua, a Fudan University student.

REPORTAGE ON NANJING STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS

Professors Urge Stability

OW262137 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Ten famous professors of Nanjing University attended a forum on the afternoon of 25 December, earnestly calling on the students to cherish and safeguard the political situation of stability and unity and place national interests above anything else by attending classes as scheduled and ensuring public order in order to make their share of contributions to the modernization drive.

Attending the forum were Chemistry Department Professor (Gao Jiqi), Physics Department Professor (Qi Gongkou), Mathematics Department Professor (Zhu Boxin), Chinese Language Department Professor (Zhou Xinch U), Geography Department Professor (Liu Zhenzhong), Chemistry Department Professor (Chen Yi), History Department Professsor (Mao Jiaqi), Law Department Professor (Li Qianfeng), Biology Department Associate Professor (Zhang Huanzhen), and Political Science Department Associate Professor (Zhang Yongtao).

During the meeting, the professors said: The students' concern for state affairs and enthusiasm for reform are fine. However, reform needs a stable social environment.

Professor (Mao Jiaqi) said: A stable environment is vital to smooth reforms at all times and in all countries. The political situation characterized by stability and unity since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee has created a favorable condition for China's reform and opening to the outside world.

Professor (Gao Jiqi) said: The desire of some students of our school to accelerate the process of reform is understandable. However, they must realize that the excellent situation did not come about easily, and that all sorts of problems are unavoidable in the course of reform. We firmly believe that they will definitely be solved under the guidance of the CPC Central Committee, which will lead us to win still greater victories.

During the meeting, the professors also aired their views about freedom and democracy on the basis of their participation in the student movement in the past as well as their social life experience at home and abroad. Professor (Chen Yi) said: There is no absolute freedom and democracy. Even in the United States, a so-called free and democratic country, nobody can do whatever he wants to do. Without money, nothing can be done. Some American scholars of Chinese origin, whom I am acquainted with, are very happy with and proud of strong and prosperous socialist China. They have spoken highly of the series of policy measures taken by the CPC since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee.

The professors said with deep emotion: The decade of turmoil remains fresh in our memories. Many problems encountered in the reform are left over from the Cultural Revolution. Students should never resort to the means of great democracy of the past in demanding that problems be solved. Professors (Liu Zhenzhong) and (Qi Gongkou) said: The students' street demonstrations have adversely affected public order and social life. All those who concern themselves with and support the reform should observe law and discipline, and should never do things to the detriment of society and other people.

Demonstrate 'Without Incident'

HK261042 Hong Kong AFP in English 1034 GMT 26 Dec 86

[By Pierre-Antoine Donnet]

[Text] Beijing, Dec 26 (AFP) -- Between two and three thousand students have held projects for four consecutive evenings in the provincial Chinese city of Nanjing, a student leader from Nanjing University said Friday.

The demonstrations involved students from the city's biggest universities who shouted such slogans as "End the dictatorship" and "Long live democracy" in support of student colleagues in nearby Shanghai and Beijing.

The student protests from Monday to Thursday took place without incident and no students were arrested, one of the leaders of the Nanjing University student union told AGENCE FRANCE-PRESSE by telephone.

Thursday's protest lasted until the early hours of Friday morning, the student said. Other slogans included "Down with bureaucracy", "Give us freedom", "Give us democracy". The student said numerous posters were still hanging on campus walls Friday.

One major student demand was that the official press recognize the protests and authorities acknowledge the "correct and just" character of the student movement, the student said.

Nanjing authorities refused to receive a student delegation after the demonstrators arrived at the government headquarters of the provinical city.

Four students finally managed to meet a low-ranking official Tuesday, but without results, he added.

Protestors explained their demands at length to the local population in Nanjing's commercial district on Wednesay and Thursday evenings, attracting enormous crowds of onlookers who listened attentively, the student said.

A spokesman for the Jiangsu provincial government said the Chinese Foreign Ministry had advised him not to answer questions on the telephone.

The student leader said that pressure from the authorities and police in Nanjing had built up in recent days and that the students would probably not hold any protests Friday.

Nanjing, with a population of 2.5 million, is one of 14 provinical cities affected by student protests since the beginning of the month.

The biggest protest so far has been in Shanghai where between 50,000 and 70,000 students and workers demonstrated last weekend.

Chinese authorities have hardend their tone in recent days. A commentary in the PEOPLE'S DAILY Thursday said that those who "try to stir up people...will never succeed in their scheme but have to eat their own bitter fruit".

Three Demonstrators Arrested

OW271556 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Two contract workers of the Nanjing City Bus Company (Liu Jun) and (Wang Jiabin) and a worker of the Nanjing Clothing Factory (Cheng Kequin) mingled with some Nanjing University student demonstrators and onlookers on the evening of 25 December in destroying transportation facilitities; blocking cars; damaging public and private property such as restaurants, residential houses, and stores; and jeopardizing personal safety, thus scriously disrupting public order. After investigating the criminal acts committed by these three workers, and with the approval of the Nanjing City People's Procuratorate, the Nanjing City Public Security Bureau arrested them on the morning of 27 December for disrupting public order, deliberately damaging public and private property, and committing hooliganism.

Activities Affect Normal Life

OW271428 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1133 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Nanjing, 27 Dec (XINHUA) -- The street demonstration by some college students in Nanjing attracted large numbers of bystanders. A very small number of outlaws availed themselves of the opportunity to create disturbances and disrupt local social order. The masses of all walks of life in Nanjing spoke out one after another and earnestly called on the students to cherish the great political stability and unity so that those with ulterior motives would not be given any opportunities.

On 22 December, a few students of Nanjing University posted big-character and small-character posters on their campus raising questions concerning the school's teaching and management and China's political structural reform. The contents of a small number of the big-character posters clearly violated the four cardinal principles. On the same evening, some students of Nanjing University took the streets in the downtown area to demonstrate together with some students of the Nanjing Institute of Engineering. They gathered at the gateway of the compound of the Standing Committee of the provincial People's Congress for a long time. The number of the demonstrating students and bystanders reached several thousand. On the following evening, these students again staged a street demonstration together with some students of Nanjing Teachers University and Hehai University. Some students swarmed into the provincial government compound. On the evening of 25 December, a few thousand students again thronged at Gulou Square, and public transportation had to be suspended. A very small number of hoodlums availed themselves of the opportunity to stir up trouble and surged back and forth at Gulou Square and at the entrance to Zhongshan Road. They smashed cars; damaged stores; threw burning straw at random; beat up pedestrians; molested women; trampled on flowers and grass; and sabotaged transport facilities.

The street demonstrations by some college students in Nanjing affected the Nanjing people's normal life. According to the Nanjing City Bus Company, from 22 to 25 December, the number of bus runs was reduced by 1,155, and the operation mileage was reduced by 11,600 km. As a result, many staff and workers could not start work or get off work on time. Production of some plants was affected.

People of all walks of life in Nanjing feel uneasy about the students' activities in the past few days. Qian Zhonghan, a professor of the Nanjing Institute of Technology, said: The college students' concerns over democracy and political affairs are understandable.

However, we must guard against the handful of people with ulterior motives who have tried to use the slogans of "democracy and freedom" to stir up anarchist sentiments and do things detrimental to the political situation of stability and unity and to the reform program. Hua Chengyi, former vice chairman of the provincial CPPCC Committee, who had participated in the "9 December" Movement, pointed out: Democracy is not an empty slogan. We have never forgotten the bitter lessons taught us by the "extensive democracy" promoted during the decade of domestic turmoil. Professors and assistant professors of Nanjing University Gao Jiyu, Xu Gongou, Zhou Boxum, Zhou Xunchu, Zhang Yuanzhen, Liu Zhenzhong, Chen Yi, Mamo Jiaqi, Li Qianheng, and Zhang Yongtao also expressed their earnest hopes calling on young students to forever remember their own historical responsibilities and to study hard for the rise of the Chinese nation.

Spokesman Criticizes Protests

OW271824 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Street demonstrations by students of some universities in Nanjing over the past few days have been a subject of concern among the residents. On this, our station reporters called on the provincial people's government on 26 December. Following is an interview with the spokesman:

Some students of a few universities in Nanjing (?successively) put up small- and big-character posters at the campus, making suggestions for school curricula and management as well as asking questions about the state political structural reform and socialist democracy. After 22 December, students of some universities took to the streets to stage demonstrations and make speeches to the crowds. They blocked major thoroughfares and swarmed into the buildings of the provincial People's Congress and the provincial government. The school party and CYL officials did a lot of work, trying patiently to persuade and guide the students. However, a number of the students defied the advice and continued to (?make trouble). A handful of students shouted (?provocative) slogans to undermine stability and unity among the people. Some individuals even (?broke into) the provincial government building. On the evening of 25 December, several thousand [words indistinct]. Public transportation was once suspended. Seizing the opportunity, some lawless elements started to make trouble, overturning cars, (?beating up) passer-by, (?looting) vendor's stands, and molesting women. The masses of people and the majority of students are extremely resentful of all this.

The Constitution stipulates that citizens enjoy freedom of speech, of the press, of assembly, of association, of procession, and of demonstration. At the same time, it also stipulates that the exercise by citizens of their freedom and rights may not infringe upon the streets of the state, of society, and of the collective, or upon the lawful freedom and rights of other citizens, and that citizens must abide by the Constitution and laws, keep state secrets, protect public property, observe labor discipline and public order, and respect social ethics. The motivation of the majority of the demonstrating students is fine, and their concern for the reform is understandable. However, they objectively jeopardized public order, infringed upon other citizens' lawful freedom and rights, and gave a handful of lawless elements an opportunity to make trouble. Therefore, in our opinion, the student demonstrations were obviously wrong. We disapprove of the big-character posters put up by a handful of the demonstrating students. [sentence indistinct] The third session of the Fifth NPC held in March 1980 abolished articles in the Constitution concerning the four bigs [speaking out freely, airing views fully, holding great debates, and writing big-character posters].

Abolition of these articles accords with the aspirations of the masses of people. We welcome criticisms and suggestions regarding our work, which are made through normal democratic channels. However, the practice of the four bigs should not be adopted again.

Political stability and unity is the key to the success or failure of China's socialist modernization drive. Without such a political situation, reform, opening to the outside world, and socialist democracy are just empty talk. [words indistinct] Workers, peasants, intellectuals, and all those who are concerned with the interests of the state and the people should treasure and safeguard the political situation of stability and unity. The youth symbolize the future of the motherland. The party, government, and people have placed high hopes on young people. We believe that the overwhelming majority of young students are surely aware of the heavy duty shouldered by them and that they will live up to the expectations of the party and people. Teachers and parents, in particular, should pay attention to the healthy growth of young students.

Residents Support Spokesman

OW281355 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] People of all walks of life in Nanjing warmly support the statement issued by a spokesman of the provincial people's government on the demonstrations held by some students in Nanjing, and ardently urge that students exercise their democratic rights in a correct way, abide by the Constitution and laws, and cherish and safeguard the political situtation of stability and unity.

(Sun Changshu), provincial model worker and senior engineer of the Jiangsu Optical Instrument Plant in Nanjing, said: The statement of the provincial government spokesman is very timely. It expresses the innermost feelings of many of our comrades. I lived and studied on campus, too. The students' feelings and their demands for accelerating reform are understandable. However, actions that go beyond the limits permitted by the Constitution will only create new barriers to reform. As now is the crucial yearend time, demonstrations by students in the streets will cause inconveniences to the life and production of workers. We hope that students will take the interest of the whole into account, cherish the fine situation of stability and unity as well as the fine study environment, study hard for the rejuvenation of the Chinese nation, and acquire more skills to serve the four modernizations.

(Wu Jiaogong), professor of the Chinese Department of Nanjing University, said: The provincial government spokesman's statement is warm and earnest. We do not approve of the extreme action of taking to the streets. If students have complaints about the current work, they can definitely make them known through regular channels. The students must consider whether their words and actions in keeping with the four basic principles and are conducive to stability and unity. They must safeguard the normal order on campus and in society.

(Zhu Siming), deputy to the NPC and professor of Nanjing Medical College, said: The student demonstrations have caused damage to the state. We are very distressed about this. Taking advantage of the students' demonstrations, some unlawful elements in society are making trouble and aggravating the situation so that they can fish in troubled waters. It is our advice that the students keep a clear head and heighten their vigilance so that they will not be duped.

Lawless Elements Damage Property

OW280533 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] When some of the college students in Nanjing were holding a demonstration at Gulou Square on the evening of 25 December, a very small number of lawless elements took the opportunity to make trouble. As a result, normal operations of some units around the square were affected and their properties suffered damage. Director Ye Deheng of the Fuxingyuan Restaurant, which is located on the south side of Gulou Square, told a reporter that some people stormed into this restaurant on the excuse of looking for some water to drink on the evening of 25 December. In the confusion, they smashed seven window panes and a piece of glass table top. This forced the restaurant workers on night shift duty to close shop.

According to Xu Zhixiang, chief of the security section of the Nanjing Telecommunications Bureau which has a telecommunications building on the northeast side of the square, more than 1,000 people gathered outside the southern gate of the building at around midnight on 25 December. Although the building was already closed at 2230, a very small number of outlaws, while shouting let's smash and knock it down and break into the gate, kicked the gate and threw bricks at its glass door, smashing three large panes. Some of them found their way into the long distance telephone building. To prevent the scoundrels from robbing the over 1,000 yuan of cash in the office at the time, the clerks on duty there had to take the business fund with them and found refuge in the guard house. The reporter personally saw the broken glass and bricks at the site.

Official Decries Unrest

OW280426 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Recorded talk by Geng Deng, deputy manager of Nanjing City Industry and communications Company: "Cherish the Excellent Situation; Safeguard Normal Traffic Order"]

[Excerpts] The recent demonstrations by college students of Nanjing City have been a cause of concern to the 13,000 staffers and workers of the Nanjing Industry and Communications Company. [passage omitted] Since the beginning of winter the volume of urban passengers of Nanjing City has topped 2.32 million daily. The city party committee and government have spared no effort in dispatching more and better buses to cope with the situation. However, because of the student demonstrations since 22 December, the traffic on more than a dozen bus routes, including numbers 1, 3, 16, 31, 33, and 34 buses, has been held up and has had to be suspended. This has brought extreme difficulties in bus transportation and the people's normal life, work, and production. [passage omitted]

The situation was particularly serious on the night of 25 December, when not only were the dozen or so major bus routes suspended, but normal operation on all bus routes of the whole city was also interrupted. Over 100 buses and trams were held up until 0200 the next morning. Certain lawless elements seized the opportunity to make trouble and engage in sabotage activity. They smashed windows, reflectors, and signal lights on four buses and trams and one traffic directing vehicle. In recent days many passengers and travelers missed their trains and ships. The people were seriously disgruntled by the conduct of the demonstrators' conduct in recent days.

A stable and united political situation is crucial to the success or failure of our socialist modernization. We hope that students will cherish and safeguard the situation of political stability and unity, for the sake of the interests of the whole people.

FURTHER REPORTAGE ON BEIJING STUDENT PROTESTS

Police Arrest Student

HK291504 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1348 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Report: "There Are Again Demonstrations in Beijing After the Promulgation of the 'Regulations'"]

[Text] Hong Kong, 29 Dec (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE) -- According to a report from Beijing, at 0100 or so, some students of the Beijing Teachers' University had a dispute with the university authorities over breaking the law by posting big-character posters. After that, they left the university to stage a demonstration. According to eyewitnesses, several hundred people took part in the demonstration.

These students marched along the Sanhuan road toward the Chinese People's University, which is about 4 km from the Teachers' University. At that time, it was early in the morning, and nobody responded to their call. At about 0500, 200 to 300 students gathered at the southern gate of Beijing University and forced open the iron gate to rush into the campus, breaking the tranquility of the dormitory area at the university. They shouted slogans, urging students of Beijing University to join them. But they refused to do so, and poured ridicule on them. The demonstrators marched around the campus. At the Yannan Yard near the southern wall, a man encouraged the students to continue their demonstration, trying to worsen the situation. He claimed to have four purposes: First, to oppose the "Provisional Regulations of the Beijing Municipality on Holding Demonstrations" passed by the NPC Standing Committee of the Beijing Municipality. Second, to edit and publish the journal entitled CHINESE INTELLECTUALS. Third, to set up a democracy-promotion association. Fourth, to abolish the one-party dictatorship and adopt multi-partism. The speech of this man immediately invited hisses from the crowd.

It is disclosed that this man is from Guizhou and his identity is to be investigated. At the moment, he has been arrested by the police.

After being rejected at Beijing University, the students of the Teachers' University went to Qinghua University, but also met with rejection.

The department concerned holds that this action is illegal and will investigate and affix the legal responsibility of the main responsible persons according to law.

On 26 December, Beijing Municipality promulgated the "Provisional Regulations of the Beijing Municipality on Holding Demonstrations."

Students Hold Demonstration

OW291707 Beijing XINHUA in English 1645 GMT 29 Dec 86

["Beijing Illegal Demonstrators Rebuffed" -- XINHUA headline]

[Text] Beijing, December 29 (XINHUA) -- A number of students from the Beijing Teachers University took to the streets before dawn today in a demonstration without approval from the local authorities.

They marched to the Chinese People's University, Beijing and Qinghua universities in the northwestern suburbs of the city, and tried to instigate students there to join them, but were rebuffed.

The demonstration broke up around 8 a.m.

Earlier on Saturday and Sunday, there appeared at the Teachers University a dozen or so big-character posters and streamers with the contents of one of them running counter to China's Constitution.

The posters and streamers were taken down, and at about one o'clock this morning, some students protested, drawing an audience of hundreds of other students.

Following this, a group brandishing burning brooms took the lead in shouting and demonstrating. At two o'clock, they led the others out of the university gate to Beijing University.

On the way to Beijing University, some demonstrators tried to interfere with local police who were on duty by seizing their walkie-talkies. They rushed into Qinghua University at 6:20 and tried to persuade students there to join them.

"We need rest and are preparing for classes and exams. Please go back" some Qinghua students told the demonstrators.

Most of the students of the Beijing Teachers University refused to take part in the illegal demonstration.

Protest Unsuccessful

OW291943 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1633 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 29 Dec (XINHUA) -- Following publication of the "Beijing Municipality's Provisional Regulations Governing Parades and Demonstrations," a small number of students of Beijing Teachers' University took to the streets to stage a demonstration early this morning without permission at the instigation of several people with ulterior motives. They also rushed into China People's University, Beijing University, and Qinghua University to incite students of those universities to take part in the demonstration. However, the broad masses of students of the three universities refused to join them. At about 0800 this morning, the scores of remaining students also dispersed.

On 27 and 28 December, about a dozen big-character posters, small-character posters, and slogans of an instigative nature appeared on the campus of Beijing Teachers University. A big-character poster signed with the name "Wolf in the Wilderness" even had reactionary remarks that violated the Constitution. Those big-character and small-character posters were rightfully removed. At 0100 on 29 December, a small number of people on the campus yelled: "Some people have torn the big-character posters!" At the same time, they shouted at students of the university: "Get up, come down!" Several hundred people gathered there and some of them held up burning brooms and took the lead in staging a demonstration and shouting slogans within the campus. After 0200, some people shouted the slogan "Desire freedom" and led others to rush out of the school.

At about 0300, they rushed into China People's University and shouted on the campus: "Come down, join the demonstration!" When students of China People's University did not respond to their action, the people loudly grumbled and left the university. They then proceeded to Beijing University. Some of them wrested walkie-talkies from civil policemen on their way.

Shortly after 0430, those people arrived at the south gate of Beijing University. They broke open the closed gate and entered the campus. Some of them beat drums and wash basins, while others yelled: "Wake up, students of Beijing University!" Some of them deceitfully shouted: "We are students of Beijing Teachers' University, China People's University, and Qinghua University. Only you students of Beijing University have not joined us. Get up quickly and let us go to demonstrate together!" When they saw that the reaction of Beijing University's students was indifferent, they walked around the students' dormitory while shouting at students of Beijing University. Later, a small number of them started to "deliver speeches."

At about 0620, those people rushed into Qinghua University. Some of them started to beat drums, shouted slogans, and asked Qinghua University's students to join them in staging a demonstration. Some students of Qinghua University told them: "We need rest. We have to prepare for classes and examinations. Please return!" Those people then cursed the Qinghua University students who advised them to return. A teacher of Qinghua University said: "Your action violates the law. Please return quickly!" Another teacher advised them to stop beating drums, telling them it would interfere with students' rest and class attendance. One of the demonstrators rushed forward and hit the teacher with his fist.

Those people made a noisy scene at Qinghua University for more than 1 hour. Since Qinghua University's students showed a cold response, they had to leave Qinghua University. Some of them urged the others to "go back to Beijing University." At about 0800 they again arrived at Beijing University and yelled in front of the university's library. At that time, many Beijing University students were already studying at the library. The demonstrators had to disperse because they received no response. The remaining 20 to 30 people walked toward the south side of the university. A teacher of Beijing University, who was about to go to a class, criticized those people for disturbing the order of the university. Those people could not find any good answer and had to disperse.

The overwhelming majority of students of Beijing Teachers' University did not take part in today's demonstration.

A department concerned of Beijing Municipality pointed out that those mainly responsible for today's activities will be placed under investigation according to the law.

College Locks Gates

HK300440 Hong Kong AFP in English 0434 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 30 (AFP) -- Beijing Teachers University locked its gates Monday night as a large crowd of students tried to take to the streets for a second night of illegal protests, eye-witnesses said here Tuesday.

Students were seen pressed against the barred gates at about 11:30 p.m. Monday apparently trying to get out, as university security officials in blue uniforms stood guard and several police cars took up positions nearby, a foreign reporter who witnessed the scene said.

One person was forcibly removed from the crowd by five or six men who appeared to be plain-clothes campus security, the source said. Further details were not immediately available. The crowd dispersed about midnight without leaving campus.

Students on campus Tuesday said that 2,000 to 3,000 students, including some onlookers, had gathered at the gates as protestors tried to take to the streets to demonstrate in reaction to an official evening newspaper report Monday that threatened to prosecute organisers of a protest the previous night.

A foreign reporter who viewed the gathering from outside the gate said darkness made it impossible to estimate the size of the crowd but that shouts from behind the gates suggested that several hundred people were involved.

The incident appeared to be the latest in a spate of student unrest that has swept more than a dozen Chinese cities in the past three weeks, pushing authorities from an initial attitude of tolerance to strict regulations against protests and stern warnings that violators will be prosecuted.

The official NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY (NCNA) and the Chinese press Tuesday ran detailed reports of a demonstration that began at Teachers University early Monday and passed through Beijing's three top campuses before dispersing shortly after dawn.

The press reports, which repeated warnings that main organisers would be prosecuted, said that "an unemployed man with a southern accent" had stirred up the students, climbing a wall at Beijing University to shout "discard the one party system, adopt a multi-party system."

A group of students brandishing burning brooms took the lead in shouting and demonstrating," NCNA said.

"On the way to Beijing University some demonstrators tried to interfere with local police who were on duty by seizing their walkie-talkies," the report said.

The BEIJING DAILY said that a teacher at Qinghua University had been hit by demonstrators when he urged them to disperse, prompting some Qinghua students to say to the protestors "We won't march with you, so you beat us. What kind of democracy is that?"

Analysts said official reports on demonstrators' misbehavior were not always reliable, recalling that an NCNA report that students beat 31 policemen in Shanghai last week had yet to be independently confirmed and had been hotly denied by student witnesses.

New Posters Appear

HK301056 Hong Kong AFP in English 1048 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 30 (AFP) -- New posters critical of the Chinese Communist Party appeared on campus walls here Tuesday, hours after thousands of students planning an illegal protest march were locked overnight in a university campus.

The posters appeared at Beijing University and at Beijing Teachers University, where students Monday night failed in their bid to stage a second successive night of street demonstrations.

Students Tuesday said that 2,000 to 3,000 of them, as well as some onlookers, had gathered to protest against a press report Monday claiming that organizers of an earlier weekend demonstration here could be prosecuted.

Late Monday, the students could be seen pressed against the barred gates of Teachers University as blue-uniformed campus security men stood guard and several police cars were positioned nearby.

He Dongchang, vice minister of the state education commission, told a news conference Tuesday that an unemployed man was arrested during the incident. He did not identify the man, but said he was neither a student nor a Beijing resident.

About a dozen new posters at Beijing University attracted a steady crowd of several hundred students Tuesday, many of whom laughed with approval at pointed jabs against the Communist Party. "When we began to struggle for freedom and democracy, you panicked and now consider us terrible animals," read one poster addressed to China's leaders. "This shows that your democracy is fake. Some people say democracy in capitalist countries is fake," it continued. "Others say elections in those countries are also fake. But we ourselves do not even know the faces of our candidates."

Students have demonstrated for greater freedom and democracy in 14 Chinese cities since December 9, leading the authorities to impose strict regulations against the protests and to issue stern warnings that violators will be prosecuted. Some students said they would demonstrate Thursday at the central Tienanmen Square, outside the Great Hall of the People, despite new rules announced Friday that make the square off-limits to protesters. But some sympathizers of the demonstrators said most of their classmates were too busy with mid-year examinations to get involved, while others criticized the protesters for disrupting campus life.

The official media, meanwhile, stepped up a campaign calling for unity and stability, and warned that leaders of an unauthorized march here late Sunday night would be prosecuted. The demonstrators were accused of shouting slogans against the Chinese Constitution, grabbing police walkie-talkies and hitting a teacher who was trying to persuade them to stop.

The NEW CHINA NEWS AGENCY said the marchers had been "brandishing burning brooms." The CHINA YOUTH DAILY said one man, which it described as unemployed and speaking with a southern Chinese accent, had led a group of several hundred students from Teachers University to Beijing University. The newspaper said the man stood on a wall and shouted: "Out with the one-party system, in with a multi-party system."

The press Tuesday also criticised "bourgeois democracy" as the Communist Party newspaper, the PEOPLE'S DAILY, devoted a long article to the shortcomings of democracy in the United States.

Although many moderate students have said they only want to speed up promised political reforms in China, Tuesday's posters at Beijing University openly challenged the leadership and called for "heroism" from the students. "Beijing University comrades: The circumstances for democracy are ripe. Raise your hands in an iron fist. What we must do now is act as heroes," proclaimed one small sign, written with a ball-point pen.

The posters also expressed some doubts about the days ahead, saying that "the small people" had pricked the government into a panic. "It is astonishing that the government has so rapidly taken off its mask and is so scared," one poster said. "The one billion people of China are but a toy in the hands of the rulers. If they are not happy they can ..." The poster broke off with elipses, and concluded: "I'm scared, I'm scared, I'm scared."

DEMONSTRATING CHINESE STUDENTS NOT RED GUARDS

OW271413 Taipei CNA in English 1340 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] Taipei, Dec. 27 (CNA) -- The following is a commentary by the Broadcasting Corporation of China (BCC) in Taipei entitled: "A Cheap Shot."

Just as a crackdown on student demonstrations in Shanghai took effect, marching fever hit the northern mainland cities of Peking and Tientsin. The chain reaction of demonstrations calling for democracy and freedom in Communist China seems to keep rolling along, despite communist attempts to halt it.

In the Shanghai episode this week, the communist authorities threatened to blacklist any students who demonstrated further. That was the magic word; most students returned to their dormitories, saying they would think of other ways to get their point across.

In Peking, however, the communists have taken an entirely different tact with students. There, the communists have tried to discredit the student demonstrators by linking them with the Red Guards who ravaged the Chinese mainland during the Great Cultural Revolution, between 1966 and 1976. The communists are using their controlled media to make the comparison, in the calculated hope that the public on the mainland will then turn against the students. The communists also hope to get the attention of foreigners.

The assertion that today's protestors are similar in any form or fashion to the Red Guards of Mao's era is, if you will pardon the expression, a bunch of baloney.

The Red Guards were as radical left as any human beings ever to walk the face of the earth. They took Maoism to a tragic extreme as they ransacked all that remained of China's culture on the mainland and persecuted and butchered countless intellectuals, all in the name of ideological purity. The communists themselves now cite the Cultural Revolution as one of the most destructive forces ever unleashed by man against culture and his fellow man. The scars of that tragedy are still apparent today in Communist China.

This week's demonstrations, on the other hand, have their roots at the other end of the political and ideological spectrum. Students today want democracy and freedom. They demonstrated peacefully and are using posters to express their ideas. They want nothing of the Red Guards, nor Maoism. Moreover, they don't want to destroy anything, except communism perhaps, and what they really want is to get down to the business of building a modern and democratic society in the Chinese mainland. Their goals, and their behavior so far, are far from anything exhibited by the Red Guards.

But for sinister reasons, the communists are insisting on the cheap shot analogy between the students of today and the Red Guards of old. Since the communists control all media on the mainland, it is difficult for the students to counter this [words indistinct]. All they can do is put up posters [words indistinct] and hope for the best. They know as well as the communists do that the Red Guards are a ghost that will scare away support even for the most noble of causes, if properly manipulated. It amounts to an ironic tactic: The communists are pulling their own skeletons out of their own closet to scare others. It may backfire by reminding people of the ugly excesses of the communists and allow them to weigh that past against the future envisioned by today's youth.

MACAO

PRC, PORTUGAL DISAGREE ON DATE FOR MACAO'S RETURN

HK300534 Hong Kong AFP in English 0505 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Macao, Dec 30 (AFP) -- The Portuguese-administered territory of Macao must be returned to Chinese rule before the end of the century, Beijing's unofficial representative here has said, but Portuguese officials want a later date.

"The people and the government of China want to solve the Macao issue before the end of the 20th century," Or Chun-ping said Monday at a reception to mark the opening of the Macao branch of the Bank of China.

Antonio Barreto, a close adviser to the Portuguese president, had said Sunday, however, that Portugal might unilaterally declare 2017 as the date to return the administration of Macao to Beijing.

Th tiny enclave in south China has been under Portuguese administration for 425 years.

Mr Barreto, a socialist deputy in the Portuguese Parliament, said in an interview broadcast by Radio Macao that the territory should be returned to China in 2017, 20 years after Hong Kong reverts to Chinese sovereignty in 1997, to allow time for a smooth transition.

(Portuguese sources in Lisbon said China wants Portugal to relinquish control of Macao around 1997, but that the Portuguese want more time. Lisbon is also seeking guarantees for the 20,000 Portuguese who live in Macao among some 500,000 Chinese.)

Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Zhou Nan went to Lisbon in late November for discussions on the future of Macao with Portuguese President Mario Soares.

Mr Zhou and Mr Soares disagreed on the date for the handover, with the Chinese official stressing that Beijing wanted to take over the administration of Macao before the end of the century.

Governor of Macao Joaquim Pinto Machado is to go to Lisbon early in the new year for a meeting of the State Council.

The council, a consultative body headed by the president, will review the negotiations on Macao started with China last June.

(In Lisbon, Portuguese officials said Monday that Mr Soares would convoke the Staff Council January 6 to discuss the Macao issue.)

Portugal and China are due to sign a draft agreement on the future of Macao in February, and a joint working group has been meeting in Beijing this month to discuss the proposals put forward by both sides.

A fourth round of talks is scheduled to be held next month in Beijing.

FBIS DAILY REPORT

China

CONTENTS

Vol I No 251 31 December 1986

PRC INTERNATIONAL AFFAIRS

GENERAL

XINHUA Interviews Wu Xueqian on World Issues A 1
Notes U.S.-USSR Rivalry A 1
Obstacles With U.S., USSR A 2
Good Relations With Europe A 3
PRC Disarmament Stand A 4
Third World Ties A 5
Sino-Japanese Relations A 5
Peace, Development in 1987 A 6
Rui Xingwen, Jiang Zemin Attend Shanghai Affair A 7

UNITED STATES

RENMIN RIBAO Views U.S. Political Situation [30 Dec] B 1

SOVIET UNION

Commentary on Soviet Diplomacy in 1986 C 1
USSR Halts Clandestine Broadcasts to PRC [KYODO] C 2

NORTHEAST ASIA

Kim Il-song's North-South Talks Proposal Lauded D 1
PRC-DPRK Hydroelectric Plant Begins Operation D 1

SOUTHEAST ASIA & PACIFIC

Improvement of Sino-Vietnamese Relations Examined [ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE 18 Dec] E 1

PRC NATIONAL AFFAIRS

Education Official Confirms No Students Arrested K 1
TA KUNG PAO Carries Interview [31 Dec] K 1
Wang Zhen, Chen Pixian Stress Four Principles K 6
Beijing TV Shows Report on Student Demonstrations K 7
Li Peng Speaks on Adult Education Reform K 8
GONGREN RIBAO Discusses Meaning of Democracy [27 Dec] K 14
Yu Qiuli on PLA Role in Stability, Unity K 15
Former Military Leader Huang Kechang Dies K 16

PRC REGIONAL AFFAIRS

EAST REGION

Comments on Nanjing Student Demonstrations	O	1
Jiangsu Paper Does Interviews	O	1
Judicial Personages Speak	O	2
Nanjing Government Spokesman on Stability, Unity	O	2
Shandong CPC Secretary on 1987 Economic Tasks	O	3
Shandong's 1986 Output Value Increased	O	4
Shandong on Village-Level Party Rectification	O	5
Hangzhou Protests Disrupt Public Services	O	6

NORTH REGION

Further Developments in Beijing Demonstrations	R	1
'Antisocialist Element' Arrested [AFP]	R	1
Posters Call for 'Rally' [AFP]	R	1
Spokesman Blames Taiwan [KYODO]	R	3
Troublemaker Arrested	R	3
Vigilance Urged	R	4
Beijing To 'Severely' Punish 'Hostile Elements'	R	5
ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE Interviews Beijing Student [25 Dec]	R	7

XINHUA INTERVIEWS WU XUEQIAN ON WORLD ISSUES

Notes U.S.-USSR Rivalry

OW310144 Beijing XINHUA in English 0115 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese State Councillor and Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian said here today, "In 1986, the forces working for world peace were growing faster than the factors for war."

In an interview with XINHUA, Wu said "The efforts defending world peace have a bright future."

Wu saw both "gratifying new developments" and "worrisome elements" in today's world situation.

According to Wu, "The world's people were calling ever louder for peace, disarmament, cooperation and development and engaged in various activities toward this end."

He added, "Smaller countries, while becoming more independent, had a greater influence on major international issues affecting the world's future."

"Reforms and international cooperation for accelerating scientific, technical and economic development have become a world current," Wu said.

Pointing to the instability of the world situation, he said "The superpowers are engaged in a continuous arms race which is extending to outer space."

"The United States and the Soviet Union, who have held frequent dialogues including the summit in Iceland, have failed to reach any substantial agreement on major issues as they were unable to bridge their differences," he said.

Wu saw continuous conflicts in various "hot spots" as efforts for political settlements gained no results.

Describing the world economic situation as "unstable," the Chinese foreign minister said many developing countries had greater difficulties as a result of falling prices of their major products and trade protectionism.

"Contradictions between the north and the south became more acute," he added.

Wu continued, "In following a peaceful and independent foreign policy, China's relations with many countries have further developed in the past year and economic and technical exchange with other countries has expanded."

"We have taken active steps and put forward reasonable proposals with the purpose of relaxing the tense situation, and promoting disarmament and international cooperation, and our actions were welcomed by the international community," Wu said.

"In today's world, China has greater influence and its prestige is on the rise," Wu concluded.

Obstacles With U.S., USSR

OW310208 Beijing XINHUA in English 0134 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian reiterated here today that China sincerely wishes to improve and further its relations with the United States and the Soviet Union on the basis of the five principles of peaceful coexistence.

"We Chinese people have always cherished friendly feelings for the peoples of the United States and the Soviet Union," he added.

Wu, who is also a state councillor, made these remarks in an interview with XINHUA here today.

He maintained that China wishes to improve and further its relations with the United States and the Soviet Union because it is not only in the fundamental interests of the peoples of the three countries, but it is of great importance for world peace and stability.

He said in 1986 Sino-American relations have been basically stable and have continued to grow to a certain extent.

He noted that visits and discussions held between officials of the two countries at various levels have furthered mutual understanding while economic relations between the two countries have maintained the momentum of previous years.

At the same time, scientific and technical cooperation, and educational and cultural exchanges between the two countries as well as contacts between their armed forces have expanded.

However, Wu pointed out, the Taiwan issue remains a major obstacle to further growth of the Sino-U.S. relations.

"I hope the U.S. Government will abide by the three Sino-U.S. joint communiques and take effective action to eliminate this obstacle so that Sino-U.S. relations can achieve a sustained and steady growth," he said.

Wu noted that 1987 is the 15th anniversary of the publication of the Sino-U.S. Shanghai Communique. "I hope that both China and the U.S. will cherish, protect and enhance the hard-won progress we have made in developing relations over all these years," he added.

As for Sino-Soviet relations, Wu said, relations between the two countries have been developing in some areas but have been halted in others.

Economic, scientific, technical and cultural cooperation and exchanges as well as trade between the two countries have registered further growth, he noted.

He cited as an example of improved relations the volume of trade, involved in agreements signed by the two countries in 1986, has amounted to 2.6 billion U.S. dollars, an increase of 30 percent over that of 1985.

He noted that work of the Sino-Soviet Economic Commission has also been going on smoothly and the two countries have reached agreement on resuming boundary talks.

However, Wu pointed out, no substantial progress has been made in developing political relations, which have yet to be normalized. He added that China is dissatisfied with this.

He said that Deng Xiaoping, chairman of the Central Advisory Commission of the Chinese Communist Party, offered a realistic approach to normalization of the Sino-Soviet relations in a speech on September 2 this year.

"I hope the Soviet side will consider earnestly China's proposal and take concrete actions to remove the three major obstacles, especially urging Vietnam to withdraw its troops from Kampuchea, which would eliminate the de facto 'hot spot' between China and the Soviet Union. This could lead to real improvement in Sino-Soviet relations," he concluded.

Good Relations With Europe

OW310236 Beijing XINHUA in English 0215 GMT 31 Dec 86

["Chinese Premier To Visit Eastern European Countries" -- XINHUA Headline]

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Premier Zhao Ziyang will visit five Eastern European countries next year.

This was announced here today by Wu Xueqian, state councillor and foreign minister, in an interview with XINHUA. He also disclosed that top leaders from several Eastern European countries will visit China.

"This year has witnessed relatively rapid progress in political and economic ties between China and the Eastern European countries," Wu said, adding China has stable, sustained and all-round friendly cooperation with Romania and Yugoslavia.

Wu said, "The German Democractic Republic's leader Erich Honecker's formal visit to China in October and top Polish leader Wojciech Jaruzelski's working visit to China in September showed relations between China and Eastern European countries have entered a new stage."

He noted, "China will continue to develop relations with these countries based on the five principles of peaceful coexistence, with respect to guidelines that each country should decide on its policies in line with its own conditions and that no country is allowed to impose its policies on others."

The relationship between China and Western European countries has also developed in 1986, and the exchange of visits between leaders on the two sides and political dialogues at all levels have enhanced the mutual understanding of important world issues, the minister noted.

"China and Western European countries also share similar views on safeguarding the security and stability in Asia and Europe and on issues about relaxing the tense international situation and promoting world peace," Wu said.

Trade between China and Western European countries registered a big increase this year, and economic, scientific and technological, educational and cultural cooperation and exchange also witnessed expansion, he noted, adding that "their friendly relations and cooperation have become more active and entered a good period."

"We are sure in the forthcoming new year the friendly exchange and cooperation between China and Western European countries will develop further," Wu stressed.

Wu is of the opinion that both Eastern and Western European countries are important forces in safeguarding world peace which are, proceeding from their own practical conditions, displaying a positive role in world affairs.

"Both China and those countries have the wish to develop mutual relations and share common interests in the issues of peace and development, the two most inportant issues of the time," Wu noted.

He expressed the belief the prospects for furthering friendly and cooperative relations between China and these countries are broad.

PRC Disarmament Stand

OW310254 Beijing XINHUA in English 0244 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian said here today the adoption of China's two proposals on nuclear and conventional disarmament by the United Nations General Assembly at its 41st session shows China's stand accords with the common wish of the people of various countries for disarmament and world peace.

"China's stand on disarmament is quite reasonable and realistic," he added.

Wu, who is also a U.N. councillor, made these remarks during an interview with XINHUA here today.

"The basic idea of China's proposals," Wu explained, "states clearly the United States and the Soviet Union have special responsibility for the arms race and therefore disarmament, and they should take the lead in drastically reducing their nuclear and conventional arsenals."

He welcomed the U.S. and Soviet endorsement of the two proposals.

"We wish even more that they truly respect the common wish and demand of the people of various countries and take action to follow the two U.N. resolutions," he said.

He reiterated, "The Chinese Government opposes the arms race and expansion of this race to outer space."

"We stand for final realization of a total ban and destruction of nuclear, chemical and biological weapons as well as a drastic reduction of conventional arms," he said.

He continued, "Countries, big or small, have their right to speak on disarmament; bilateral and multi-lateral efforts for disarmament should complement and promote each other; and any disarmament talks and agreements between the U.S. and the Soviet Union should not harm the interests of other countries."

"At the same time, 'hotspots' in the world should be eliminated and aggression and expansion stopped," he added.

Third World Ties

OW310652 Beijing XINHUA in English 0634 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian said here today the unity and cooperation between China and other Third World countries have made progress and has been further strengthened during 1986.

Wu made the remarks at an interview with XINHUA. He said, "1986 has seen more exchange of high-level visits and frequent people-to-people contacts between China and other Third World countries."

He said China belongs to the Third World and shares their fate. He holds stability and development in Third World countries are of great importance to world peace and human progress.

He reiterated, "China firmly supports the just struggle of Third World Countries for their national independence."

"In the past year," Wu said, "China has made very effort to urge foreign troops to withdraw from Kampuchea and Afghanistan, to seek a just and reasonable solution to the Middle East question, and to support the just struggle of the people in Southern African countries and the struggle of Latin American countries against outside interference."

China always believes conflicts between Third World countries should be settled justly and reasonably through negotiation on the basis of equality, but not through arms and threats of arms.

Talking about economic relations, Wu said, "China firmly supports Third World countries' efforts in developing their national economy. At the same time China hopes to work together with them to further their cooperation under the guidance of equality, mutual benefit, effectiveness, and common progress."

"China supports the reasonable proposals of Latin American countries to improve the conditions of debt repayment, with creditor and debtor nations sharing responsibility and seeking new ways to solve the debt problem," he said, "and China also supports the efforts by OPEC to keep oil prices stable."

"All of China's efforts have been supported and welocmed by most the Third World countries," Wu said.

He concluded, "During the coming year China will firmly stand by the side of Third World countries and continue to strengthen unity and cooperation in the struggle against hegemonism and power politics, promoting peace and development."

Sino-Japanese Relations

OW310722 Beijing XINHUA in English 0649 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- Chinese State Councillor and Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian today urged China and Japan to make earnest efforts to promote their future relations in a sound and smooth way.

In an interview with XINHUA, Wu said, "Sino-Japanese relations have grown continuously over the past year with new results made in many areas of cooperation and exchange."

He noted Japanese Prime Minister Yasuhiro Nakasone took part in the cornerstone laying ceremony for the China-Japan Youth Exchange Center during his visit to China last month.

Japanese statesman, entrepreneurs and well-known figures came to China and had friendly and candid exchanges of views with Chinese leaders.

"By extensive exchanges between the two countries," Wu said, "the mutual understanding between them has deepened, and this benefits the long-term, stable development of bilateral relations."

The foreign minister said some problems appeared in bilateral relations in 1986. "We have to take an earnest attitude toward political issues which are related to how to present historical facts and whether or not to implement major principles of maintaining friendly relations between the two countries," he said.

He added, "It should be definitely said some problems have been basically solved due to the common efforts by the leaders of the two countries, the two governments and figures from all walks of life."

"Meanwhile," he said, "there still exist some problems which have not been totally solved, so the two sides should continuously make their efforts."

"In the economic field," Wu said, "many Japanese friends have begun to pay more attention to issues of reducing Chinese trade deficits and expanding funds and technology."

"In order to deal with these issues," Wu said, "the two sides should make a common effort to strive for remarkable results in the coming year."

Wu expressed the belief so long as the two sides implement the Sino-Japanese Joint Declaration, the Treaty of Peace and Friendship between China and Japan, and the four guiding principles of peace and friendship, equality and mutual benefit, mutual trust, and longterm stability, new progress will be made in bilateral friendly relations in this century, laying a solid foundation for better relations in the next.

Peace, Development in 1987

OW310656 Beijing XINHUA in English 0640 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- State Councillor and Foreign Minister Wu Xueqian said here today the present international situation is complicated and teemed with many unpredictable factors, but 1987 will be year of peace and development further strengthened through the efforts of people and countries all over the world.

Wu made these comments in an interview with XINHUA here today.

"We hope the United States and the Soviet Union will continue their dialogues, because, after all, dialogue is better than confrontation," Wu said.

"Calmly sitting around the negotiating table is better than a tense situation with swords drawn and bows bent," he added.

He expressed the hope the two countries will have earnest dialogues and reach an agreement to stop the arms race and eliminate "hot spots".

He said, "China stands for the promotion of North-South dialogue and cooperation so as to be favorable to world peace and the common development of each country."

RUI XINGWEN, JIANG ZEMIN ATTEND SHANGHAI AFFAIR

OW160303 Shanghai City Service in Mandarin 0100 GMT 11 Dec 86

[Excerpts] The much-awaited Shanghai International TV Festival of Friendship Cities solemnly opened last night. [passage omitted]

The Shanghai International TV Festival is the first sponsored by China. A total of 16 countries, including Belgium, Poland, the German Democratic Republic, Sweden, the Federal Republic of Germany, Pakistan, Luxembourg, the Philippines. Canada, Japan, the United States, Yugoslavia, the Democratic People's Republic of Korea, France, Italy, and China have sent some 90 TV programs to this festival. Last night, Rui Xingwen, secretary of the Shanghai municipal CPC Committee, Jiang Zemin, Shanghai mayor; and Liu Zhenyuan, Shanghai vice mayor; as well as the chairman of the organizing committee of this festival, attended the opening ceremony. Mayor Jiang Zemin delivered the opening speech.

[Begin Jiang recording] Ladies and gentlemen, the much-heralded Shanghai International TV Festival of Friendship Cities was formally opened today. First, on behalf of the Shanghai municipal people's government, 12 million Shanghai people, and the TV Festival Organization Committee, let me extend a warm welcome to friends from 16 countries and sincere thanks to all Chinese and foreign guests attending tonight's solemn and festive opening ceremony and to all cities, regional governments, and TV stations from various countries which contributed so much to the holding of this TV festival. [end recording]

Mayor Jiang Zemin said: Shanghai is a famous international city, having many economic ties with other parts of the world. It will also become the world's cultural crossing point. Its door will always be open to friends from all around the world. Finally, he wished the festival success.

Attending last night's opening ceremony were Zhu Muzhi, president of the Association for Cultural Exchanges with Foreign Countries, who specially made the trip to Shanghai from Beijing; and Ai Zhisheng, minister of radio, cinema and television. Ai Zhisheng also addressed the meeting on behalf of the Ministry of Radio, Cinema, and Television.

[Begin Ai recording] Television is one of the most convenient bridges in today's world for increasing mutual understanding and friendship among the people of the world, and a communication means to maintain world peace and friendship. People cannot do without television. Mankind's peace, friendship, cooperation, and development are inseparable from television. The holding of the Shanghai International TV Festival of Friendship Cities is a good beginning. As part of the opening policy, it is a good move by radio and television circles. It points to further international cooperation between the television circles of China and other countries. Finally, I wish the Shanghai International TV Festival of Friendship Cities success. Thank you very much. [end recording]

Entertainers from Shanghai entertained the guests with excellent programs at the opening ceremony. [passage omitted describing entertainment]

RENMIN RIBAO VIEWS ON U.S. POLITICAL SITUATION

HK301215 Beijing RENMIN RIBAO OVERSEAS EDITION in Chinese 30 Dec 86 p 6

["Yearend feature" by Zhang Liang (1728 0081): "The Eventful U.S. Political Situation"]

[Text] In 1986, the U.S. political situation was eventful and was not a calm one.

At the beginning of the year, the space shuttle "Challenger" unfortunately exploded. At the end of the year, there suddenly developed the "Iran Gate" incident.

For President Reagan, this year has been an eventful one, and he faced troubles and challenges in both domestic and diplomatic circles.

Control of Senate Changes Hands [subhead]

The Senate mid-term elections was one of the year's major events in the U.S. political arena. The keen competition between the ruling and opposition parties can be seen as a rare scene in history. Unexpectedly, however, the Democratic Party not only won the election in the Senate but also regained majority status in the House of Representatives. Though the mid-term elections were marked by a strong local flavor, the results of the elections reflected, to a certain extent, U.S. voters' opinions concerning the domestic and diplomatic policies of the Reagan administration.

To the Reagan administration and the Republican Party, the Democratic Party's control of both the Senate and the House of Representatives is a matter for much concern.

First, the conflict between Congress and the White House will become more tense. Undoubtedly, Reagan will be checked to a greater degree by Congress in terms of the defense budget, the "Star Wars" program, arms control, trade, the policy toward South Africa, and aid to antigovernment elemets in Nicaragua.

Second, this victory of the Democratic Party has further promoted the party's status and morale in vying for the presidency in 1988, thereby making it a powerful competitor for the Republican Party.

Reform of the Taxation System [subhead]

What President Reagan feels is satisfactory is that this year he worked out the law on reform of the taxation system. This law reforms, on a large scale, the U.S. taxation system, which was adopted more than 70 years ago. What is worth mentioning is that this reform not only exerts a countrywide influence, but also affects other Western countries. In fact, many Western countries are considering, or working out, their own programs of tax reform. This is a new developmental trend of the readjustment of economic policies in the West, which is worth paying attention to.

The aim of the U.S. tax reform is to stimulate economic growth. Under the circumstances of abolishing the preferential treatment of reduced taxation on investments, and increasing companies' tax burden, however, it is still unknown whether this goal will be achieved.

Economic Difficulties [subhead]

This year, the United States faced sluggish economic growth and made progress with difficulty. Though there were favorable conditions, such as low oil prices, a low foreign exchange rate, and low interest rates, its economic growth rate was just about 2.5 percent, much lower than the optimistic estimate of the U.S. Government at the beginning of this year. Of course, there are many reasons for this, but U.S. economic circles generally hold that the growing trade deficit is one of the major reasons.

The U.S. public holds different opinions on the prospects for the U.S. economy. The Reagan administration optimistically estimated that the continuous economic growth rate for the next couple of years would be more than 3 percent. Judging from the present economic situation and the problems that it faces, however, it is afraid that this estimation is far from realistic. The difficulties that it faces are: First, it is difficult to cut, on a large scale the enormous trade deficit; and second, it is still difficult to say whether or not it can really implement the law on completely getting rid of the federal government's budgetary deficit by 1991. Furthermore, the current economic recovery has lasted 4 years. Judging from the U.S. cycle of economic recession and recovery since World War II, the current economic recovery will not last long.

Disturbance Over Arms Sales [subhead]

The disclosure of the U.S.-Iran secret arms sales caused strong repercussions countrywide. Both congressmen at the top and citizens at the bottom criticized and condemned this diplomatic move of the White House, and urged it to reveal the facts of the issue. The White House was put into a difficult position by this headachy issue, and it is involved in a political crisis.

Though Reagan repeatedly explained to the public in an open way, he could not but acknowledge that there were "disadvantages" and that he "made mistakes" in the course of enforcing policies, particularly when the press revealed the fact that the revenue received from the arms sales to Iran was used to support antigovernment armed elements in Nicaragua. The key figures in the U.S.-Iran secret deal, Poindexter and North, resigned or were dismissed because of this. But things do not end here.

Several special investigation teams will carry out a full-scale investigation after Christmas. Did this incident violate U.S. law? Are the people who are in the know only those who work in the National Security Committee? What influence will this incident have on the congress? All these things will be known only after the completion of the investigation. Public opinion polls show that popular trust in the Reagan administration dropped sharply following this disturbance.

There are only 2 years of President Reagan's term of office left. These incidents, which took place within U.S. territory this year, will undoubtedly affect the administration's domestic and foreign policies. Moreover, the two parties will soon start their activities concerning their candidates running in the next presidential election. Taking into consideration the importance of the election, some Republican Party members will probably maintain a distance from the White House on some issues.

According to Helen Thomas, noted reporter in U.S. journalistic circles, Reagan is facing the most serious crisis in his time in office, and it has become more obvious that his administration is becoming a "lame duck" government.

COMMENTARY ON SOVIET DIPLOMACY IN 1986

SK251136 Beijing International Service in Korean 1100 GMT 23 Dec 86

[Unattributed commentary: "The Soviet Diplomatic Activites in 1986"]

[Text] On 15 January 1986, Gorbachev, the Soviet leader, put forward a proposal on ARMS reduction which contained a number of subjects. During an address in Vladivostok on 28 July 1986, he stressed improvement in Chinese-Soviet relations. On 11 and 12 November, he went to Reykjavik, capital of Iceland, and held talks with U.S. President Reagan.

One can basically summarize Soviet diplomatic activities in 1986 with these three points. In his proposal of 15 January 1986, Gorbachev put forward a proposal to thoroughly abolish the medium-range missiles of the Soviet Union and the United States in Europe by linking the profound goal of making the world free from nuclear weapons by the end of the current century with prohibiting the development of space weapons and offered to no longer count British and French missiles with those of the United States.

Mentioning nuclear arms reduction, chemical weapons, and the issue of inspecting the new generation of weapons, Gorbachev changed the Soviet position opposing on-the-spot inspection and made concessions to the West to a certain extent.

In Vladivostok, Gorbachev declared that he is in the process of discussing the withdrawal of a considerable number of Soviet troops from Mongolia with the leaders of the People's Republic of Mongolia. He also stated that he was prepared to discussed with China concrete measures to properly lower army personnel levels.

He declared that the Soviet Union would withdraw its troops, amounting to six regiments, including weapons and equipment, from Afghanistan by the end of 1986 to expedite the political solution of the Afghanistan issue.

Noting that the boundary of rivers which constitute the border demarcation between the two countries may be designated based on the main [?sailing course], he stated that he was ready to expand economic cooperation with China.

In Reykjavik, Gorbachev contended that if the United States did not concede its Star Wars plan, he would not consider other discussions. The proposal on 15 January 1986 and Gorbachev's position at Reykjavik are all designed to frustrate the U.S. Star Wars plan. Different between the two occasions is that he took a flexible position in the 15 January proposal while adopting a strong attitude in Reykjavik.

The address in Vladivostok seems, at a glance, not to have any relation with the 15 January proposal and with Gorbachev's position in Reykjavik. However, from the viewpoint of the overall international situation, the three subject masters are related. When Gorbachev made the speech, he must have took such relationships into account.

He intended to strengthen his position in dealing with the United States by improving relations with China. Obviously, Gorbachev put forward new issues in the 15 January proposal and his speech in Vladivostok. In particular, Gorbachev made not a small degree of concessions to the West in his 15 January proposal. Thus, many observers are of the opinion that the Soviet Union is attempt to create a peaceful international circumstance to accelerate its domestic economic construction by freeing itself from an endless arms race.

However, as the people of the world all know, the discussions between Gorbachev and Reagan in Iceland did not reach an agreement and no practical progress was made in relations between China and the Soviet Union. No agreement was reached in the Iceland talks partly because the United States frantically persisted on the Star Wars plan. However, another reason that discussion did not reach agreement is that the Soviet Union attempted to maintain its superiority by frustrating the U.S. Star Wars plan. That no practical progress was made in relations with China was entirely due to Gorbachev.

As everyone knows, an attempt to strategically lay siege to China is contained in the Soviet Union's stationing of nearly a million armed froces along the Sino-Soviet borderline and the Sino-Mongolian borderline, in its occupation of Afghanistan with its army, and in its instigation of and support for Vietnam to occupy Cambodia. This is what is often called the three big obstacles. Without removing these big three obstacles, there is no need to talk about normalizing Sino-Soviet, relations.

Gorbachev, in Vladivostok, referred to the question of withdrawing troops from Mongolia and Afghanistan and stated that six regiments of military forces and weapons had already been withdrawn from Afghanistan. Far from taking measures to solve the problem concerning Vietnam's occupation of Cambodia -- the most important problem -- he has instead taken the attitude of turning away from the problem. It is not strange that, under this situation, no substantial progress has been made in normalizing Sino-Soviet relations.

In sum, Gorbachev's proposal on 15 January, his speech in Vladivostok, and his strong stance in Iceland show that the Soviet Union hopes to ease the strained international situation to get out of the arms race and accelerate its economic development, and that it has already taken a step forward.

Yet, the Soviet Union has not given up its attempt to obtain hegemony over the world against the United States. For this reason, their concessions cannot but primarily proceed from not sacrificing their already gained interests. This has allowed the Soviet Union to attain success in some propaganda aspects, but it achieved little substantative success in its diplomatic activities during 1986.

USSR HALTS CLANDESTINE BROADCASTS TO PRC

OW250735 Tokyo KYODO in English 0707 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] Tokyo, Dec 25 KYODO -- Radio stations operated by the Soviet Union in an attempt to stir discontent in China have gone off the air, according to sources here. The sources speculate that Moscow has halted the broadcasts as another move in its efforts to improve relations with Beijing. The so-called August First Radio and Red Flag Radio, both based in Soviet Siberia, have not been heard for a month, the sources said. August First Radio, which is named after the date the People's Liberation Army was founded in China, began broadcasting in March 1979, shortly after Chinese forces pushed across the Vietnamese border to "punish" Vietnam for its invasion of Kampuchea. The station purported to speak for disgruntled elements within the Chinese Armed Forces and was regarded as a Soviet effort to undermine the policies of Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping, according to the sources. Its sharpest attacks were directed against China's relations with the United States and Japan, they said. Red Flag Radio, which started broadcasting in 1971, attacked Maoism during the Cultural Revolution and later claimed to represent dissatisfaction in China with Deng Xiaoping's reform policies after Deng was rehabilitated, the sources said.

KIM IL-SONG'S NORTH-SOUTH TALKS PROPOSAL LAUDED

OW310808 Beijing XINHUA in English 0752 GMT 31 Dec 86

["Commentary: Positive Measure for Reopening Pyongyang-Seoul Talks (by Gao Haorong)" -- XINHUA headline]

[Text] Pyongyang, December 30 (XINHUA) -- A proposal calling for high-level political and military talks between Pyongyang and Seoul represents a positive measure to break the deadlock which multi-channel negotiations between the two sides have been facing since early this year.

The proposal, put forward by Korean leader Kim Il-song in his over-one-hour policy statement today as he was re-elected president of the Supreme People's Assembly, also appealed for an end to the confrontation between the north and south and for the relaxation of tension on the Korean peninsula.

The proposal is a new effort made by the north to resume talks between the two sides of Korea after its February decision to suspend large-scale military exercises and a June proposal for tripartite military talks with the south and the United States.

Peace talks and tension-relaxation efforts conform with the desire of the Korean people. In 1984 and 1985, Pyongyang and Seoul reached agreements on some issues through repeated dialogues. Art ensembles from both sides exchanged visits and people living on either side visited their hometowns on the other for the first time since Korea was divided into two parts 40 years ago.

However, tension has mounted and military confrontation escalated since the talks between the two sides broke down early this year. Such a situation, which was cast a shadow over the peninsula's stability, is detrimental not only to peace and security in Asia, but also to the economic construction and the improvement of the living standard of the Korean people on both sides.

Therefore, the resumption of talks between the two sides and an end to confrontation are what all the Korean people are longing for.

As president Kim pointed out, "The realization of high-level political and military talks between the north and south will eliminate mutual untrust, achieve national reconciliation and unity, effectively promote talks in all fields in a good atmosphere, and thus pave the way for a North-South summit."

And this is a situation people would like to see.

PRC-DPRK HYDROELECTRIC PLANT BEGINS OPERATION

OW262049 Beijing XINHUA in English 1545 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Shenyang, December 26 (XINHUA) -- A Sino-Korean hydroelectric power station built on the Yalu River began to supply electricity to the Democratic People's Republic of Korea [DPRK] today. The Tapingwan power station, 40 kilometers from Dandong City and the fourth multi-level power station on the river, is equipped with four generating units with a combined capacity of 190,000 kilowatts. According to the contract, the first and second units provide electricity to China with the rest to the DPRK. Construction of the project began in October 1982 and the first two units have already started operation.

IMPROVEMENT OF SINO-VIETNAMESE RELATIONS EXAMINED

HK190824 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1521 GMT 18 Dec 86

[Report by Bai Pula (4101 2528 2139): "Will There Be a Thawing of the Icy Relations Between China and Vietnam?"]

[Text] Beijing, 18 Dec (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE) -- While continuing to use all their armed might to indulge in wars of aggression in 1986, the Vietnamese authorities kept making a louder and louder cry for "restoration of traditional friendship."

In an interview with reporters of the Hungarian paper NEPSZABADSAG early last April, Pham Van Dong said: Vietnam "is willing to normalize its relations with China; our willingness to do this is obvious. We have consistently respected the friendship between the people of the two countries."

In 1986, Vietnam time and again asserted its sincerity for wanting "friendship" on many occasions. At the end of November, the Vietnamese paper NHAN DAN carried an article that said briefly: "No doubt Vietnamese leaders are ready at all times to resume negotiations with China anywhere, any time, and at any level to seek a solution acceptable to both sides and to regain the protracted friendship between the people of the two countries."

In 1986, which had the special color of the International Year of Peace, the Vietnamese used every ounce of their energy to disguise themselves as angels of peace and garrulously talked about the "friendship" between Vietnam and China. This can be attributed to the fact that Vietnam's economy has become a hopeless mess consequent to indulgence in wars for many years running.

Economic dislocation has greatly blunted the fighting will of Vietnamese soldiers. Not long ago, the Vietnamese military criticized the government and said that its numerous mistakes in policy decisions had made Vietnamese soldiers suffer hunger and cold on battlefields.

Earlier, Vietnamese public opinion censured the Chinese side for luring Vietnamese soldiers and sapping their morale by means of material incentives. As a matter of fact, Vietnamese soldiers often slipped away and crossed to the Chinese side to do small profit-making trading. This is a wonderful portrayal of the fact that Vietnamese soldiers are in a very sorry plight. To remedy the situation, Vietnam resorts to the method of relieving guards frequently. Obviously, this method can only bring about a temporary solution and cannot get at the root of the problem. This is not the only reason that has made the Vietnamese seek reconciliation with China. People following the Indochina situation with interest have said that Beijing's indirect pressure through Moscow is now working.

Beijing believes that Moscow is another hand on the Indochina chessboard. Western countries have estimated that every day the Soviet Union gives Vietnam an average of at least U.S. $3 million worth of different kinds of material assistance in exchange for its benefits (including Cam Ranh Bay) in Indochina. In the process of seeking reconciliation with Beijing, Moscow was therefore told that the key to its effort lies in the Vietnam-Cambodia issue.

Following Gorbachev's statement in Vladivostok last July, the Soviet Union has changed its attitude and agreed to hold negotiations on the issue. This has brought about no striking changes to the situation, but no one can say with certainty that China's attitude influenced nothing at all.

In brief, all these factors have forced the Vietnamese not only to say something about reconciliation but also to make some delicate moves. For the first time in many years, Vietnamese Foreign Minister Nguyen Co Thach attended the National Day reception given by the Chinese Embassy on 30 September this year. Moreover, a Vietnamese 7-member group took part in the eighth Asian table-tennis championship held in Shenzhen on 7 October.

However, Beijing only emphasizes one fact -- Vietnam's unconditional withdrawal of troops from Cambodia. Therefore, these weak signals by Vietnam have not changed China's solemn and just stand on Vietnam. When inspecting Sino-Vietnamese frontiers in the second half of November this year, Chinese Premier Zhao Ziyang stressed: Major improvement in Sino-Vietnamese relations should presuppose Hanoi's withdrawal of troops from Cambodia. Otherwise, China will not ease its pressure on Vietnam's borders.

At the same time, China has strengthened its flank diplomatic offensive. It has agreed to hold negotiations with Laos, an ally of Vietnam, on normalization of bilateral relations. For this, Chinese Vice Foreign Minister Liu Shuqing has decided to visit Vientiane on 20 December.

The Vietnamese desperately want to give the public an impression that there has been a primary thawing of the relations between the two countries. In a news dispatch released on 7 December, the VIETNAM NEWS AGENCY reported that a Chinese delegation attended the "International Indochina Geology Conference" held in Ho Chi Minh City on 5 December. Later, the news report was officially denied by the Chinese Foreign Ministry.

In the face of China's uncompromising stand, on the one hand, Vietnam has complained that "sincerity comes only from our side;" and on the other hand, it has revealed its new intention of making a concession. On 7 December, Foreign Minister Ngugen Co Thach said: No matter whether a political solution to the Cambodia issue can be found, all Vietnamese troops will be withdrawn from Cambodia by 1990.

Before Vietnam's pledge is fulfilled, however, past experience has taught Beijing that the Vietnamese promise can only be regarded as a political trick.

EDUCATION OFFICIAL CONFIRMS NO STUDENTS ARRESTED

OW301140 Beijing XINHUA in English 1126 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 30 (XINHUA) -- Not a single Chinese university student has been arrested for taking part in the demonstrations or writing big-character posters in a number of cities in the past two weeks, a senior Chinese education official told more than 100 Chinese and foreign reporters here this afternoon.

However, police in Shanghai and Nanjing have arrested several people accused of committing offences such as overturning and damaging cars. None of the arrested are students, said He Dongchang, vice-minister of the State Education Commission.

Chinese judicial departments are handling the cases, the vice-minister said.

Another person was also arrested for taking part in demonstrations sponsored by the Beijing Teachers University. However, stated He, this accused is not a student either. He is unemployed from another part of the country. The arrested man is accused of making an anti-government speech in public, the vice-minister noted.

The vice-minister said most of the demonstrators were first year and second year students, who are influenced by erroneous ideological tendencies.

Socialist democracy is based on the four cardinal principles, which are following the socialist road, democratic dictatorship by the people, Communist Party leadership and Marxism-Leninism-Mao Zedong Thought, said He. "Without the four cardinal principles, there would be no socialist democracy in any sense."

The vice-minister added the improved political and economic situation in China has shown that the Chinese Government's policies are correct and enjoy popular support from the people.

"It is impossible that there will be great turbulence in China, because the general situation is good and the whole people prefer stability," he said.

Chinese students and citizens may express their opinions by writing letters or asking for talks with the government at various levels rather than demonstrating. But demonstrations may also be held under "special circumstance", he said.

Demonstrations may also possibly occur in the future, the vice-minister said, adding that in a sense the demonstrations are "not a bad thing" and they may help correct the mistakes and shortcomings in the government and overcome "the serious problem of bureaucracy" in some areas, He Dongchang said.

TA KUNG PAO Carries Interview

HK310430 Hong Kong TA KUNG PAO in Chinese 31 Dec 86 p 1, 3

[Special dispatch from correspondent Kunt Shuang-yin (7895 7175 0603): "He Dongchang Discusses Attitude Toward Demonstrators"]

[Text] Beijing, 30 Dec -- He Dongchang, vice minister of the State Educational Commission, said today: There are presently more than two million university students throughout the country.

Only a very small number of them took part in the demonstrations, accounting for one percent or so, but less than two percent. Our policy for these students is to guide and educate them. He stressed: I may tell you responsibly that up to now not a single student has been arrested because of having taken part in the demonstrations, or posting big-character posters.

He Dongchang expressed these remarks when answering questions raised by both Chinese and foreign reporters on recent demonstrations staged by some students at a press conference held by the All-China Journalists' Association.

He Dongchang added: Recently a small number of university students in Hefei, Wuhan, Shanghai, Ninjing and Hangzhou went on to the streets to stage demonstrations. Some demonstrations were also held in some other places with a very small number of persons taking part. The demonstrators were mostly students of grades one and two. They showed concern for the issues of democracy and freedom, but most of the students did not have specific aims and demands. Most of the students who took part in the demonstrations, loved their motherland, supported reform, and were willing to make contributions to the reinvigoration of the Chinese nation. They hoped that the process of building democracy in China would be faster. A small number of students went to extremes in both their sentiments and actions. We believe that all this can be understood. We have adopted a policy of education and guidance toward them. The local authorities, university authorities and most of the teachers have done so.

He said again: We maintain that the building of democracy in China cannot be separated from the four basic priciples, because we are carrying out socialism with Chinese characteristics. We should not mechanically copy the experiences of foreign countries. Deviating from the four basic principles is not socialist democracy. The building of democracy in China should be carried out in a guided way and step by step. As a result of their struggle which lasted 50 years, the Chinese people have gained the right to be masters of their own affairs. The CPC and the Chinese Government have regarded as their aim of struggle the building of a socialist country with a high level of democracy. Such democracy reflects the common desire of the one billion Chinese people. Our government is studying economic structural reform. The policies and our party and government are correct and enjoy the support of the people. Therefore, there is no question of asking for true democracy from the party and government. As for defects in our work, we welcome the supervision and criticism by the people. We also welcome their suggestions. China needs a comparatively longer process to build a high level of democracy, because of the restrictions of our economic and cultural conditions, our experience in people's democracy, and so on. We need a longer period of time.

He also said: We have discovered that what a very small number of people did violated the Constitution. They intended to make use of the enthusiasm of students. We should make a distinction between the views and actions of a handful of people from those of students in general. At present, the situation in our country is very good. Over the past 8 years, we have achieved sustained and stable economic development. Our political situation is also good. The situation, characterized by stability and unity, is prevailing throughout the country. Since such incidents have happened, we should pay attention to them. The educational authorities should be concerned with them. However, it is unnecessary for us to feel surprised by them. This is our basic attitude.

After uttering these remarks, He Dongchang answered reporters' questions.

Question: In view of the fact that some students have been detained, will you prosecute them as counterrevolutionaries?

Answer: We adopt a policy of persuasion and guidance toward students who are quite extreme in their views and actions. Just as some foreign news agencies reported, the Chinese Government has adopted a lenient attitude toward students. I can tell you responsibly, up to now not a single student has been arrested over taking part in the demonstrations, or posting big-character posters. Some reports said that a certain number of students have been arrested. This is definitely not true. As for those who violate the constitution and law, they should of course, be punished by law. But now we find out that they are not students. Therefore, no such things are punishing students and treating them as counterrevolutionaries have happened. As for those persons who lurked in the contingents of demonstrators to do something violating the constitution and law, that is another question. In Shanghai and Ninjing, a small number of persons overturned and smashed cars. The authorities arrested several law breakers. The Chinese press has reported that with regard to the number of persons who have been detained, this is a matter for the public security and procuratoral organs. After investigation, announcements will be made in accordance with judicial procedure. Among those detained, there are no students.

Question: Should all those who break the Constitution and law be arrested? Yesterday, students went out on the streets to stage demonstrations again in defiance of regulations promulgated by Beijing Municipality.

Answer: Before dawn yesterday, incited by some persons, some students of the Beijing Teachers' University entered Beijing University, Qinghua University and the Chinese People's University and wanted the students from these universities to go out on streets to take part in the demonstrations. One of the demonstrators has been detained by the Public Security Bureau for investigation. This person is not a university student. He is a vagrant who came to Beijing from somewhere else. The newspapers have reported this. The main persons, who staged the demonstrations violating the provisional regulations on demonstrations promulgated by the Beijing municipal People's Congress Standing Committee should be investigated, and their responsibility affixed according to law.

Question: Some big-character posters say that students are preparing to stage demonstrations again on New Year's Day in Tiananmen Square. What actions will the government take?

Answer: We heard about matters which might happen on New Year's Day in Tiananmen Square. But all this has not yet been confirmed. Decisions will be made in light of the actual situation, and in accordance with the law and decrees, and Beijing Municipality public security regulations. I cannot predict what will happen. Beijing Municipality has promulgated provisional regulations on demonstrations. A peaceful, orderly demonstration, which is approved beforehand, should be protected. Demonstrators should observe the Constitution and law. It is too early to predict what actions the government will take.

Question: If students have opinions, through what channel can they reflect them to the higher authorities?

Answer: There are many channels through which the people may reflect their demand for democracy to the government. The organ of state power in our country is the People's Congress. New methods for electing people's deputies for counties and townships have been announced at the 18th meeting of the 6th NPC Standing Committee which ended on 2 December. [paragraph continues]

The new methods for election can fully reflect the desires of the electors. A candidate can be nominated by more than 10 persons. We follow the method of nominating more candidates than the number of deputies to be elected. The number of candidates can be 30 to 100 percent higher than the number of deputies to be elected. To follow such a method in China, some difficulties have to be overcome, because there are a fairly large number of illiterate, or semi-illiterate persons in China. To follow the method in the course of elections, these citizens will face difficulties. Other citizens may present their views and demands to the leadership through writing letters, talks and other ways. Under special conditions, they may express their views through demonstration according to law.

Question: The Chinese press reported at great length that a small number of persons with ulterior motives are making use of the student movement to attain their aims. Whom do you mean by such a small number of persons? What are their aims?

Answer: Before dawn yesterday, fewer than 300 students of the Beijing Teachers' University came to the Chinese People's University, Beijing University, and Qinghua University, but students from these universities refused to take part in the demonstrations. Students at Beijing University said that you have your freedom of demonstration, we have our freedom of sleep. Students at Qinghua University persuaded them to attend lectures, and to make preparations for examinations. Some persons beat the Qinghua University students. We believe that some persons instigated the Beijing Teachers' University students. Most of the university students did not take part in the demonstration, and they opposed it. A person is being detained by the Public Security Bureau for investigation. He is not a student, but lurked in the contingents of demonstrators. He made speeches on the campus to instigate the students, and opposed the government. This was not an isolated case. In Shanghai, the persons, who lurked in the contingents of demonstrators, shouted the slogan welcoming the "gang of four."

Question: The democracy required by the students in their demonstrations is usually not official socialist democracy. Do you agree that this indicates a lack of ideological and political work? Do you think it is necessary to further strengthen ideological education?

Answer: The students taking part in demonstrations have different kinds of ideas. Some said that they had too much schoolwork so they took the opportunity to join such activities. The Qinghua University students said so during an interview with a Hong Kong television reporter. The majority of the students participating in the demonstrations are of grades one and two. Indeed, some students are influenced by ideas that we think are wrong. They hold that China should follow the democratic system of the West. This will not work in China. According to our constitution, we should adhere to the four basic principles. Without the leadership of the CPC, China would be thrown into confusion and disunity. Without the political situation characterized by stability and unity, we will accomplish nothing. The Chinese people who have experienced the decade long turmoil of the Great Cultural Revolution will not agree to this point. This generation of young people were born during the cultural revolution. I believe that the older young people, the middle aged, and the veterans will also not agree to this point.

I agree with what you said. We should strengthen ideological education in universities and colleges. While in the middle schools, the young people concentrated their efforts to get into universities. Following their admittance to universities, they became independent and could exercise their right to vote. They believed that they learned a lot. Actually, they are unaware of a lot of things. We should offer them more opportunities to get in contact with society. [paragraph continues]

We should assimilate the useful experience of foreign countries. This generation of young people have listened to and learned something. Actually, they do not understand the true situation. Therefore, it is necessary to strengthen education in this respect.

Question: What is the attitude of the authorities toward university students? What measures will the education departments take to calm the students?

Answer: Our university students are sons and daughters of new China. We cherish them. Even God allows young people to make mistakes. We also underwent the same experience when we were young. This is a basic policy. Student demonstrations are not merely affairs for the education departments. The matter should be handled by the local and school authorities. The situation in Shanghai and other localities is now calm. We have showed much patience to the young people. Frankly speaking, China's future reform will involve readjustment of people's benefits. Take the grant-in-aid system in institutions of higher learning for example. We intend to change it into a scholarship and loan granting system. The students with good character and scholarship will receive scholarship funds while those in tight circumstances will be entitled to apply for loans. Consequently, those lacking effort will be dissatisfied. Furthermore, they are some people who cannot adapt their ideas to reform. Due to these reasons, the mistakes in work, and serious bureaucracy in some localities, demonstrations held by students or other people will be unavoidable for a long time to come. After all, it is a good thing against serious bureaucracy. First, we should not feel surprised; and second, we should deal with the matter seriously.

Question: Did the big character posters attack leaders by name? Which leaders were attacked?

Answer: The big character posters and slogans used in the demonstrations attacked party and state leaders by name. It is unnecessary to make further explanations here. The people will draw conclusions. Whichever party or state leader is attacked, it is actually aimed at our party and government leaders. Adherence to reform and opening up by our party and government is identical to adherence to the four basic priniciples.

Question: What is the Education Commission's attitude toward the failure of the Chinese press in reporting student demonstrations. The news was not covered by the press until 23 December. Did the Education Commission take part in making the decision?

Answer: I am not in charge of the press. In my opinion, however, truthfulness should be the premise for our reports. In addition, we should take the nation's stability and unity into account. In the final analysis, it should be advantageous to the people. Regarding improvement in this respect, it is the duty of the press circles.

Question: In the very beginning, you said that the student demonstrations were nothing to be surprised about. During the past week, however, the Chinese press carried strongly worded articles saying that student demonstrations were a threat to stability and unity. What, then, are the views of the Chinese government on the seriousness of the event.

Answer: Viewed from the situation as a whole, there is nothing to be surprised about. When the situation is excellent, the people would not expect turbulence. It is impossible that China will be thrown into confusion again. Nevertheless, we should not ignore the matter. [paragraph continues]

As young people lack experience, we should tell them how to deal correctly with the matter. Therefore, we should neither put too much stress on, nor ignore, the matter. Besides the Great Cultural Revolution, demonstrations have seldom been held in China. We should let the people be familiar with this. While demonstrations are a common practices in the West, there is a process for the Chinese community to psychologically get used to it.

Question: The Chinese authorities have been tolerant to the students but strict to other people participating in the demonstrations. Did the Education Commission request the public security organs not to take drastic action against the students?

Answer: Regarding the handling of the demonstrations, all people are equal in terms of law. The students and workers are similarly treated. We arrested some young workers in Shanghai and Nanjing because they violated the law. In this respect, the Education Commission did not specially defend the students. As a department in charge of schools, the Education Commission cares for the matter and has to consult with the relevant departments. But we should rely mainly on the local authorities. According to the PRC Constitution, the people have the right to hold demonstrations and go on strike. The current demonstrations have indeed affected the normal life of the people, particularly in Shanghai. For this reason, Shanghai adopted specific measures. It is necessary for Beijing, as a capital, to have a fine social order. The Beijing Municipality had enacted regulations on demonstrationns through legislative means.

Question: Following the promulgation of the provisional regulations on demonstrations, have the mass organizations submitted any application?

Answer: There was an application submitted unofficially. When the public security organ asked whether the demonstration could be held in peace and not be exploited by illegal elements, the people concerned gave up because they were not sure of so doing. So far, there has been no official application submitted.

Lastly, He Dongchang said that the following will not change: Adherence to reform and opening up. When we are carrying out the policy of reform and opening up, we will stick to the four basic principles. Regarding the policy on cultural and ideological spheres, the CPC Central Committee issued a decision on spiritual civilization not long ago. We have no reason whatsoever to change this decision for the sake of student demonstrations. We must continue to implement the resolution of the 6th Plenary Session of th 12th CPC Central Committee.

WANG ZHEN, CHEN PIXIAN STRESS FOUR PRINCIPLES

OW301255 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0832 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Tianjin, 30 Dec (XINHUA) -- Wang Zhen, vice chairman of the Central Advisory Commission, and Chen Pixian, member of the Central Secretariat and vice chairman of the NPC Standing Committee joined some 100 veteran cadres in a discussion in Tianjin on 29 December. Wang Zhen and Chen Pixian pointed out that the four basic principles are the fundamental guarantee for the success of all our work.

In his speech, Wang Zhen recalled our party's history of more than 60 years and said: The CPC is a great, glorious and correct party with constant revolutionary vigor. The CPC leadership was indispensable during the democratic revolution period, and it is even more indispensable during the period of socialist construction. The CPC leadership is not something that fell from the sky.

It was won after countless revolutionary martyrs, one stepping into the breach as another fell, shed their blood and sacrificed their lives. The CPC leadership is an inevitable result, independent of man's will, of the development of China's history.

Wang Zhen pointed out: At present, a small number of persons, flaunting the banners of "democracy" and "freedom," are attempting to negate and refuse to accept the party leadership. Some wildly arrogant elements even want to substitute themselves for the party leadership. The people throughout the country will not let them do so. We definitely will not permit them to do so either. Wang Zhen urged everyone to raise political awareness, enhance party spirit, carry forward the party's glorious traditions, strive to consolidate and enhance the excellent situation of stability and unity, and take a further step to build the two civilizations well.

On the demonstrations held by some students, Wang Zhen pointed out: Some youth and students lack practical experience and the ability to distinguish between right and wrong. We must educate and guide them and help them grow up in a sound way. However, we should heighten our vigilance against a small number of persons who have ulterior motives and always oppose the four basic principles. Otherwise, we will be divorced from the broad masses and will be unable to lead the masses in marching towards our set great objectives.

Chen Pixian said: In the last 2 years, some comrades have not stressed the upholding of the four basic principles. This fact deserves our attention. The existence of some confused ideas among youth and students at present has something to do with this fact. Our practice proves that the four basic principles are the common basis for the people throughout the country to advance in unity, as well as a fundamental guarantee for the success of all our work. Under no circumstances should we waver in the four basic principles.

During the discussion, Wang Zhen and Chen Pixian encouraged the veteran cadres to carry forward the party's glorious traditions and continue to play a role in upholding the four basic principles, educating the younger generation, and consolidating and enhancing the excellent situation.

BEIJING TV SHOWS REPORT ON STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS

OW311015 [Editorial Report] Beijing Domestic Television Service in Mandarin at 1100 GMT in its national "news hookup" program shows a 2.5-minute video report on Lei Jieqiong, vice chairman of the Central Committee of the China Association for Promoting Democracy being interviewed by a station reporter. Referring to the recent "student activities," she says: "Reform must conform to the national conditions and objective situation. It cannot be accomplished by putting up some big-character posters and chanting a few slogans." After expounding on the impracticability of using "great democracy" to carry out reform, she says: "young people of the 1980's should highly treasure the present situation of stability and unity and their opportunity for study."

The newscast then shows a 2-minute consolidated video report of student demonstrations in Shanghai from 19 to 21 December. Shots are shown of students scaling a chain-link fence and a crowd of students gathering in front of the office of the people's government. Video then cuts to shots showing a man being arrested. According to a closeup of the arrest warrant, his name is Zhang Yi. The announcer says this man, a worker, pretended to be the chairman of the Jiaotong University Students Society to create trouble and swindle money. This is followed by shots showing damage caused to roadside railings, an overturned vehicle, and some bicycles, which have been pushed down. The report concludes with shots showing groups of people and several buses stranded in the street due to blocked traffic.

LI PENG SPEAKS ON ADULT EDUCATION REFORM

OW290121 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 0834 GMT 21 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 21 Dec (XINHUA) -- Title: Reform, Promote Adult Education

Speech By Comrade Li Peng at the National Adult Education Work Conference (Excerpts)

(5 December 1986)

Comrades:

The current National Adult Education Work Conference, in which participants reviewed and exchanged experience in adult education, has been a success. It approved, in principle, a "Decision on Reforming and Promoting Adult Education." Since adult education is still in a developmental stage, it is necessary to continually explore ways to overcome shortcomings to improve work. Therefore, after publication of the "Decision," we should examine it in practice.

Now, I would like to discuss the following three aspects of adult education in the country as a whole:

1. On the Position and Role of Adult Education in the Four Modernizations Program [subhead]

Adult education is a major component in China's educational undertaking, which, as a whole, can be roughly divided into four parts, i.e., basic education, vocation and technical education, higher education in general, and adult education. The first three are education for training and supplying reserve forces for the socialist modernization drive, while adult education is primarily that for people already engaged in industry, agriculture, or work in other fields.

The tasks of adult education cover a fairly wide range and currently include the following five major areas. First it provides on-the-job training to enhance a person's ability to perform his job, which is the focus of adult education. Second, it reinforces a person's basic education. Due to the decade of chaos, during which China's basic education was seriously disrupted, a large number of workers and staff did not complete junior middle school and receive the required vocational training, and they now need to complete their schooling. As far as remedial efforts for basic education are concerned, we should concentrate on eleiminating illiteracy and popularizing elementary education in rural areas. We should also pay attention to basic education in urban areas. Eliminating illiteracy, in particular among women, and popularizing elementary education in rural areas remains rather arduous. Third, it offers higher (mainly college and university) education and secondary specialized education; that is, formal schooling for adults to receive a diploma. As a developing country, China has limited space for full-time college and secondary specialized school students, which cannot satisfy the needs of national economic and social development. Only about one out of four senior middle school graduates can be accepted by a school of higher learning. The remainder, who have been rejected by colleges and universities, fervently hope to pursue advanced study, and the country needs more specialized personnel. Therefore, we should develop various kinds of higher and secondary specialized education for adults, such as television, correspondence, evening, and workers' universities, and secondary specialized schools for workers or peasants. This is an important way of training intermediate and advanced specialized personnel.

Fourth, it is a continuation of the education for new knowledge and skills, which is different from on-the-job training. As science and technology advance day after day, even people with higher education need to continually update their knowledge. Fifth, it provides social and cultural education and education for life. With a wide range of contents and diverse forms, adult education in this area provides knowledge about life and science, general social knowledge, and education in ideals and morality to continually satisfy people's needs in their spiritual and material life. Its purpose is to enrich knowledge of members of society, exert a favorable influence on them, and help them to foster lofty ideals and raise ethical standards, thereby improving their life quality, serving the community, providing a better, more pleasant, and diversified life for the people. This is the kind of education one cannot acquire from regular schools.

Adult education in China has developed rapidly since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, especially during the Sixth 5- Year Plan. China now has over 1,200 adult institutions of higher learning, 4,000 secondary specialized schools, 30,000 workers' schools, and 3,500 county-run peasants' technical schools. These schools have produced over 900,000 college graduates and 1,420,000 secondary specialized school graduates, and helped 15 million people become literate. In short, the Sixth 5-Year Plan has been a period of rapid development for adult education in terms of the size of schools, the number of students, and the quality of education offered. What is the cause of this rapid development? It is because of the need for capable personnel in all fields of work since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, which brought about a change in the focus of party work and ushered in a new period of economic development in China. This need could not be met by day schools alone.

The development of adult education reflects the objective demand of the four modernizations and the need of the large numbers of workers, peasants, cadres, and other working people to improve their education and skills. The party at this time also put forward a call on our cadres to become more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated, and more professionally competent. A more important factor contributing to the development of adult education is our opening to the outside world and reform, which have brought us increased contact with foreign countries. This has made us aware that, without education, we cannot take up the tasks of opening and reform.

Our country is gradually perfecting its legal system, and we require observance of the law in everything we do. This requires us to acquire legal knowledge. In management, we are trying to pass from the stage of using administrative means to one of using more economic means. This requires us to learn about the use of economic levers, about distribution based on work, and about economic laws.

Rural economic development depends on policy and science. As agricultural production develops, it is not enough to rely on policy alone. Peasants have a pressing need to acquire elementary education and scientific knowledge to carry out farming, operate business, and develop rural enterprises to become rich.

In short, development of adult education during the Sixth 5-Year Plan objectively reflected the economic growth and our need to open to the outside world, to carry out the reform, and to achieve the goal of making our cadres more revolutionary, younger in average age, better educated, and more professionally competent.

It must be particularly pointed out that our achievement in adult education was the result of the hard work of our education workers and students and the vigorous support of various democratic parties, mass organizations, and people in various circles in society. Many retired veteran comrades were also enthusiastic about adult education, and have made painstaking efforts for the cause. We should express our sincere appreciation to the large numbers of teachers and cadres on the educational front, and all other comrades eager to promote adult education!

The four components of our education are equally important. The effects of the first three can be felt only after students graduate from school and work for a certain period at their respective posts. Adult education, however, can directly raise workers' and working personnel's standards and thereby contribute immediately to improving economic effectiveness and work efficiency. The quality of many of our current products is low. These products cannot satisfy the masses' needs, nor can they compete internationally. Lack of scientific quality control systems is a primary reason. A more important reason, however, is that our workers lag behind others in operational standards and technological skills. The economic effectiveness of an enterprises is determined, to a large extent, by the quality of its products, which can be improved only by raising the workers' operational standards and technological skills. The lack of strict vocational training, including education in professional ethics, is also a factor in the poor service quality of tertiary industry. Hence, adult education has a directly bearing on the economic efficiency of enterprises, as well as on the service quality of tertiary industry. Moreover, adult education can raise the standards of functionaries and improve the work efficiency of government organizations. It is an important way to promote the building of spiritual civilization, and can directly contribute to the training of capable people with the "four have's," exerting a favorable influence on society, exercising democracy, improving the legal system, promoting stability and unity, an cultivating a social atmosphere in which everyone is eager to study. Party committees and local governments at all levels should be fully aware of the important position and role of adult education in building material and spiritual civilization and attach great importance to it.

Despite remarkable achievements, problems exist in adult education. They are chiefly reflected in some leading comrades' failure to fully understand the importance of adult education. To achieve a breakthrough in developing adult education, it is necessary to overcome shortcomings, such as study of a specialty incommensurate, in varying degrees with the needs of one's job, overemphasis on the diploma of advanced schooling, negligence in on-the-job training, poor teaching quality, and [words indistinct]. The purpose of the current conference is to review experience, confirm achievements, resolve shortcomings and problems, achieve further unity in understanding, and persist in reform, so that adult education can develop in a more wholesome and dynamic manner.

2. On the Guiding Principles for Adult Education [subhead]

To develop and reform are the two general guiding principles for adult education. In reforming adult education to make it more commensurate with the needs of social development, it is necessary to change practices incompatible with the characteristics of adult education, straighten out relations between various sectors, ensure good quality, and create better conditions for promoting adult education. To be more specific, it is necessary to stress the following five points:

First, adult education should be concentrated on increasing a person's ability to perform through studying and supplementing what is useful for the job. In other words, we must straighten out the relationship between formal schooling to receive a diploma and on-the-job training. We must attach importance to a diploma, still more to on-the-job training for the large numbers of workers, peasants, and office cadres. It is necessary to raise their standards through adult education to produce immediate economic and social benefits. Training should be carried out in various forms, especially in training, advanced study, and research classes on a specific subject. It is also necessary to receive a diploma in a specialized field relevant to one's job.

Second, it is necessary to mobilize all quarters of the community to promote adult education. In brief, everybody should get involved, and, in particular, enterprises should play a role. To avoid redundancy, we should encourage various quarters to jointly set up schools. In sponsoring various kinds of workers' schools, we should use the existing teaching facilities and staff of enterprises, as well as schools in general, to organize various short-term classes. We should especially use the teaching staff and facilities of key universities to set up study and advanced study classes of correspondence, night, and television universities. It is also necessary to harness the enthusiasm of various social circles in promoting adult education. We should attach importance to rural adult education, focussing on young and middle-aged peasants and educated rural youths. We should also encourage primary and junior middle schools and vocational schools, as well as agricultural technical and managerial personnel, specialized households, and skillful craftsmen, in taking part in offering practical training for peasants in coordination with the "Spark Plan." Training should also be offered to workers and staff of rural enterprises.

Third, reform of adult education must be coordinated with the reform of personnel, wage, and workers' recruitment systems. Over the last few years, we have undertaken a series of measures to reform the labor, personel, and wage systems, such as instituting the principle of to each according to his work to eliminate egalitarian practice, and introducing to offices and institutions a wage system commensurate with one's job. These measures have given strong impetus to, and exerted favorable influence on, the promotion of adult education. The current drawback, in which a person's specialty is incompatible with his job, should be resolved through reforming and perfecting labor, personnel, and wage systems. In making reforms, we should focus attention on helping staff and workers set their minds on their job, strive to improve their professional and technical standards, and become exemplary laborers in their own trade.

In the future, professional and technical personnel should be issued qualification certificates. We should consider issuing qualification certificates to physicians, teachers, lawyers, accountants and engineers, as we do to car drivers, boiler workers, and electricians. This is also a reform of the labor system, which should be carried out in coordination with reform of adult education. Issuing qualification certificates is moving in the right direction, but we should not rush into action. Certificates should be issued systematically only to qualified personnel. Most people in our society are supposed to work at the forefront of production, and we should not encourage everyone to become cadres and engineers. The State Council has decided to implement the worker-technician system. Departments concerned will work out corresponding regulations on the treatment of worker-technicians. In this way, workers will have something to look forward to. Junior workers will work to become intermediate workers, who will, in turn, work to become senior workers. A few outstanding senior workers may become technicians.

Fourth, we should emphasize spare-time study, encourage self-study, and solve the contradictions between work and study. Government offices and enterprises should be of definite size, and cadres and workers should mainly engage in study during their spare time, to maintain normal production in factories and work at government offices. We should encourage self-study in their spare time. Self-study is difficult. Schools and enterprises should provide a desirable environment for study. For instance, we could implement the credit system, extend the term of study, allow time for reviewing lessons before examinations, and so on.

Fifth, different ways to operate schools and different forms of teaching facility should be adopted. There may be long-term study programs, as well as short-term training courses. We should lay stress on spare-time study programs, while allowing personnel to be completely, or partially, released from their regular work to engage in study. At this point, I want to lay particular emphasis on the development of audio-visual education, which is the use of radio, TV and video-recording facilities to promote adult education. Satellite TV education has made rapid progress. Some 1,000 ground stations will have been built this year, making TV education available to more people. In the future, TV universities and correspondence schools will enroll adults as well as the year's graduating high school students. Currently, the objective of training should be professional subjects and college-level vocational and technical education. Students are not guaranteed job assignments after graduation; only excellent students will be employed.

3. Regarding Some Questions Raised at the Meeting [subhead]

First, the question of structure. Since we are committed to reform of the political system, we should streamline offices, reduce working personnel, and increase work efficiency. This is a way for the socialist system to achieve self-perfection. Therefore, we should not ask to set up a new office, simply because a certain undertaking has been emphasized at a meeting. The State Council has issued a circular to the effect that, in general, while reform of the political system is under way, no additional personnel will be employed. Some provinces and municipalities have independent agencies in charge of adult education, such as the bureau of adult education, while others do not have independent agencies, but maintain a department or office for that purpose. These organs should be preserved and consolidated. The general guideline is that governments and educational departments at all levels should exercise effective leadership over adult education, a responsible person of the education commission or the education department should take charge of this matter, and specific work should be assigned to special personnel.

Second, the question of funds. Of course, funds are needed to develop adult education. Local authorities look to the central authorities for more funds. Since the central authorities have many things to do and are limited in financial resources, all localities are urged to appropriate a certain amount of money to develop adult education. Participants also suggested that the proportion of educational funds for enterprise workers be increased. This is also quite difficult, because conditions are different for different enterprises, and increasing that proportiion might result in higher production costs. Participants also suggested withdrawing a certain amount from the enterprise development fund to be used on workers education. In my opinion, rigid stipulations will restrain those enterprises more enthusiastic in running adult education and hamper the exercise of self-decision power by enterprises. In fact, farsighted entrepreneurs will spend money on education, because this is vital to improving enterprise quality. Otherwise, enterprises would not be able to promote production and products would lose competitiveness. On the one hand, we should encourage enterprises to take practical measures to support adult education; on the other, we should give them self-decision powers. By the same token, all localities and countries should appropriate funds in support of adult education to improve the quality of enterprise workers and peasants.

Third, on division of labor. From central to local governments, the relevant departments should practice division of labor in adult education administration work to avoid duplication. On the central level, the State Education Commission is the supreme organ in charge of education. It is mainly responsible for formulation of policies and coordination of work among the various departments, while overseeing records of formal schooling. Presently, the State Education Commission is also responsible for examination and approval of adult higher education. With the future formulation of new administrative regulations, the right of examination and approval of adult higher education will be delegated gradually downward to the various provinces, municipalities, and cities. Should the schools they approve fail to ensure the required educational quality, the State Education Commission is authorized to have them closed down.

The administration of adult education lies mainly with local government. The various central departments are mainly responsible for operational guidance with proper division of labor. The Ministry of Labor and Personnel is responsible for training workers. The State Economic Commission is responsible for administration of factories' and enterprises' worker education and on-the-job training. The Organization Department under the CPC Central Committee and the Ministry of Labor and Personnel share work in the administration of education for party and government cadres. The Ministry of Agriculture, Animal Husbandry and Fishery is responsible for taking charge of training for rural cadres and specialized technical personnel. The various trades and professions are responsible for taking charge of adult education in the various sectors. Their main tasks should be to give operational guidance, provide teaching conditions, and render various other services. The relevant departments of the various provinces, autonomous regions, and municipalities directly under the central government should generally follow the same line of division of labor.

Fourth, on community education. Community education boomed in recent years, with great achievements. Beginning in 1986, more and more students will graduate from community schools. They have appealed for the issuance of diplomas. Schools approved by the State Education Commission can issue diplomas to graduates. Regarding schools not yet approved, the following measures must be adopted: First, diplomas should be issued to graduates who have passed the examinations for self-taught students in the various provinces, municipalities, and cities. Second, the Examination Committee for Self-Taught Students should organize schools and colleges to jointly sponsor examinations for specialities not routinely covered by examinations for self-taught students. Should courses taken fall short of requirements, the period of schooling can be appropriately extended to ensure educational quality and to give the majority of students the opportunity to finish their formal schooling. Third, the adoption of a system of three different kinds of diplomas, namely, diplomas for comprehensive courses, specialties, and single courses. Diplomas for specialities should be issued to students who have completed the required speciality courses and passed relevant examinations. Under the ongoing reform of the labor and personnel system, these diplomas should be recognized and treated as the basis for evaluation and promotion of cadres. Superflouous schools with a low educational quality must be consolidated or banned. Hereafter, tighter control must be exercised over the issuance of diplomas for adult education. The running of schools and speciality classes, whose diplomas are recognized by the state, must be properly examined and approved in accordance with regulations, and students must sit for unified entrance examinations. In the future, students must either pass the examinations for self-taught students or complete the necessary credits required by the credit system in order to obtain their diplomas.

The National Adult Education Work Conference shows that China's adult education has entered a new stage of development. It is hoped that the various localities will take into account the local actual conditions, implement the guidelines of this conference, unite, and wholeheartedly strive to further advance adult education, making still greater contributions to socialist modernization.

GONGREN RIBAO DISCUSSES MEANING OF DEMOCRACY

HK310146 Beijing GONGREN RIBAO in Chinese 27 Dec 86 p 1

[Commentator's article: "The 'Four Bigs' Are Not Democracy in Any Sense of the Word"]

[Text] With the in-depth development of reforms and opening up, China has entered upon an unprecedented period of democratic construction; the democratic voices and atmosphere are filling our nation of long history with new vitality. But what is meant by democracy? Some confused understanding of democracy still exists in the minds of some people at present. Therefore, it is necessary to repeat what has been said before, and to reaffirm a basic concept, namely that the "four bigs" are not democracy in any sense of the word.

The so-called "four bigs" (namely, speaking out freely, fully airing views, holding great debates, and writing big-character posters) were a main feature of the so-called great democracy during the 10 years of turmoil as well as a concentrated expression of anarchy. In the years when the "four bigs" were rampant, slandering remarks, big sticks, and label, went unchecked by relying on the "four bigs." Our memories of that unprecedented disaster are still fresh. Practice taught us long ago that the so-called "four bigs" are not democracy in any sense of the word. Instead, they mean only reckless encroachment on the people's democratic rights, as well as the wanton trampling of the socialist legal system. Under the socialist system, the "four bigs" can only be used by those who have ulterior motives, and who crave nothing short of nationwide chaos to stir up disorder and to disrupt stability and unity. By no means should we indulge those things again today. It was precisely because of this bitter historical lesson that the 1980 "PRC Constitution" abolished the "four bigs."

Reforms necessitate a political situation of stability and unity. In the process of reforms, some specific problems fail to be resolved promptly because of the time and effort required in the replacement of old by new structures, the imperfection and incompleteness of some reform measures, and the fact that some long-standing malpractices in China's social life cannot be overcome overnight. Therefore, it is quite normal for people to make comments and complaints. However, some comrades have failed to gain enough understanding of the actual conditions of the reforms under way in China. They are anxious for reforms, but their understanding of how to exercise democracy correctly is rather confused. They believe that "democracy means everyone has the say," freedom means "I can do whatever I want, and do it the way I want," and "I can always write a big-character poster to air my views whenever I choose." They have intentionally or otherwise adopted the "four bigs" of the "Great Cultural Revolution." All such views and practices are erroneous. It is true that all sorts of problems and difficulties still exist in our society today. However, problems should be reflected in accordance with the organizational principle and normal democratic process, to find their solutions. It is absolutely wrong and unnecessary to resort to the so-called "four bigs." The "four bigs" cannot solve any real problems.

Today, some people are wont to go in for "speaking out freely, airing views fully, holding great debates, and writing big-character posters" whenever some of their personal demands are not met, and do not care whether or not it is reasonable and legal to do so. It is their belief that "a great disturbance begets a great solution, a minor disturbance begets a minor solution, while with no disturbance, there is no solution." Some individuals do not pay attention to their language. No matter whether a situation is serious or not, and no matter what the occasion, they just love to use provocative words and actions to give vent to their complaints. Here, we should like to clarify that the "four bigs" of the "Great Cultural Revolution" were spearheaded against the so-called "capitalist-roaders" including party and state cadres at all levels, but not against bureaucratism and non-democratic phenomena to which we usually refer. That was out-and-out "down with everything." Those people who picked up the banner of the "four bigs," and are prone to go in for "rebellion" and "fierce charges" have sabotaged normal social order, affected stability and unity, and run against the will of the majority of the people. Where is there any democratic movement of which to speak? The "four bigs" have never had, and will never have, any positive significance. Therefore, in the course of our democratic construction, it is necessary to thoroughly negate the "four bigs" with a clear-cut stand.

Negating the "four bigs" which led to national turmoil, and further eliminating their pernicious influence, are important tasks that must be solved in the process of developing and perfecting our socialist democracy.

YU QIULI ON PLA ROLE IN STABILITY, UNITY

OW301709 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1259 GMT 30 Dec 86

[By reporter Huang Caihong]

[Text] Beijing, 30 Dec (XINHUA) -- Yu Qiuli, member of the Political Bureau of the CPC Central Committee and director of the PLA General Political Department, said: The commanders and fighters of the PLA must clearly see the excellent situation in our country and be models in maintaining stability and unity. He made the remarks at the Sixth Party Congress of the PLA Navy which ended today.

Leading comrades of the Central Military Commission -- including Yang Shangkun, Yu Qiuli, Yang Dezhi, Zhang Aiping, and Hong Xuexhi -- met with more than 700 delegates from party organizations of various Navy units. Comrade Yu Qiuli said: During the past year, the commanders and fighters of the PLA Navy have done very good work in coastal defense and maintaining stability and unity, and they have made great achievements. The leading comrades of the Central Military Commission are satisfied with the work of the PLA Navy. He then pointed out: The current situation of the whole country and the PLA is in one of the best periods since the founding of New China. The good situation is evidenced by three important things, namely: Political stability and unity; great achievements in socialist economic construction with 8 years of stable and coordinated development in industrial and agricultural production; and gradual improvement of the people's living conditions, market prosperity, and active circulation of commodities between urban and rural areas.

Yu Qiuli said: Like the situation of the whole country, our Army has made important achievements in promoting modernization and various reforms. At present, the students of more than 100 military academies are setting their minds at rest in studying hard and making improvements, and are demonstrating good moral style and self-discipline. It can be expected that the situation of the whole country and the whole Army will certainly be even better next year than this year. In the new year, we must cherish and develop the excellent situation and consolidate stability and unity.

He expressed the hope that comrades in the Army would study new situations and problems, learn with great efforts, and further promote the modernization of the Army.

FORMER MILITARY LEADER HUANG KECHENG DIES

OW281328 Beijing XINHUA in English 1314 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 28 (XINHUA) -- Huang Kecheng, adviser to the Central Military Commission, died of illness in Beijing at 11:10 this morning at the age of 84.

Huang Kecheng was known as a long-tested loyal fighter for communism and an outstanding leader of the Chinese Communist Party and the Chinese People's Liberation Army.

Huang Kecheng was born in Yongxing County, Hunan Province. From his early years, he began to take part in the Chinese revolution and became an outstanding commander of the Chinese Workers' and Peasants' Red Army.

During the war of resistance against Japanese invasion, he was one of the principal commanders of the Chinese Eighth Route Army and the New Fourth Army.

He performed meritorous deeds in directing the battles to liberate northeast and north China during the liberation war.

He was one of the leaders in Hunan Province following the founding of New China and then served as vice-minister of National Defense, director of the General Logistics Department of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, secretary-general of the Central Military Commission, chief of General Staff of the Chinese People's Liberation Army, and member of the Secretariat of the Communist Party Central Committee.

He received the military rank of senior general in 1955.

Huang Kecheng was erroneously criticized and punished at the Chinese Communist Party meeting at Lushan in 1959 and then further attacked and persecuted by the Lin Bao-Jiang Qing counter-revolutionary clique during the "Cultural Revolution".

At the Third Plenary Session of the 11th Party Central Committee, Huang Kecheng was reinstated and elected member of the Chinese Communist Party Central Committee and standing secretary of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission. Later he was elected second secretary of the Central Discipline Inspection Commission.

For health reasons, Huang offered resignation from the Central Discipline Inspection Commission in September, 1985 and his offer was accepted at the Fourth Plenary Session of the 12th Party Central Committee.

An official obituary for the death of Huang Kecheng will soon be released.

COMMENTS ON NANJING STUDENT DEMONSTRATIONS

Jiangsu Paper Does Interviews

OW261328 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Text] XINHUA RIBAO reports: The street demonstrations by some college students over the past several days in Nanjing have elicited strong reactions from various circles of society. Reporters have conducted some interviews on this issue. Those interviewed held that while the college students' concern for reform is understandable, it was improper that they took to the streets to demonstrate. They expressed the hope that youths and students understand that reform is an arduous task which calls for their participation together with the people, in accordance with the four basic principles. They also hoped that youths and students treasure and develop the hard-earned excellent situation of stability and unity by studying hard and contributing to the motherland.

Zhou Aqing, national model worker and adviser to Nanjing Radio Plant, said: We must show concern for consolidating and developing the excellent situation in all our thoughts and deeds. Take Nanjing Radio Plant, for example. It has achieved its greatest development since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee. Over the past 7 years, the plant has earned profits for the state which are enough to build four and a half factories the size of Nanjing Radio Plant. Such achievements are the result of the workers' entrepreneurial spirit in striving to become most productive workers, stressing unity, doing practical work, and vying to turn themselves into highly disciplined workers with lofty ideals, morals, and socialist consciousness.

Tao Keming, director of Nanjing Chengguang Machinery Plant and secretary of the plant party committee, said: As a result of the implementation of the various reform measures, the plant's production has kept rising continuously and the workers' material and cultural life has also improved. All citizens, including college students, must treasure the excellent situation brought about by reform. Since every factory is making its utmost efforts to fulfill or overfulfill its production tasks, it is hoped that production will not be disrupted by any sort of social disturbance.

Dwelling on the issue of socialist democracy, Hua Chengyi, former vice chairman of the Jiangsu Provincial CPPCC Committee and an activist of the December 9th Movement, said: Democracy is not an empty slogan. We must never forget the bitter lessons drawn from the great democracy during the 10 chaotic years. China's great engineering project is to build a high degree of socialist democracy. It can only be realized under the leadership of the CPC.

Qian Zhonghan, chairman of the Jiangsu Provincial CPPCC Committee and professor of Nanjing Engineering College, said: The college students' hope and concern for democracy and political construction is understandable. We must, however, guard against those who harbor ulterior motives by inciting anarchism in the name of democracy and liberty in an attempt to disrupt political stability and unity and undermine the progress of reform.

During the interviews, the reporters strongly felt the grave concern shared by people of various circles in Nanjing for the street demonstrations carried out by some college students. Gao Juefu, vice chairman of the Jiangsu Provincial CPPCC Committee and a celebrated psychologist and professor of Nanjing Normal University, wrote an open letter to the students although he was already 90 years old. In his letter, he pointed out: The people of the semicolonial and semifeudal society of Old China enjoyed no liberty whatsoever.

Different from the old society, people now enjoy a stable life and the day of national reunification is near. To sow discord and take extremist actions at this time may bring about adverse reaction even though they may be prompted by patriotic motives.

Chen Minzhi, vice chairman of the Jiangsu Provincial CPPCC Committee and chairman of the Jiangsu chapter of the China Democratic League, visited various branches of the China Democratic League at various universities in Nanjing over the past few days. He expressed his concern for the college students and held with them cordial discussions on studying the relevant editorials and articles of RENMIN RIBAO. He urged the students to make positive contributions to developing the excellent situation of stability and unity and to advancing reform and national construction.

Judicial Personages Speak

OW291349 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 1100 GMT 28 Dec 86

[Excerpts] On the evening of 27 December, personages in Jiangsu's judicial circles held a discussion meeting on student demonstrations in Nanjing. They called on the students to study and understand legal affairs and observe the law, correctly comprehend socialist democracy, and work hard to consolidate and improve the political situation of stability and unity.

President (Yao Yan) and Vice President (Ke Ping) of the provincial law society said: Since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee, great improvements have been made in establishing the socialist legal system. A democratic atmosphere has prevailed extensively. Ours is a socialist state. The students can air their views and offer their suggestions through regular channels. [passage omitted]

Chen Tugang, assistant professor of the Department of Law at Suzhou University and assistant professor of the Department of Law at Nanjing University, expressed his view on citizens' rights and obligations, socialist democracy, and the socialist legal system. He said: Citizens have rights and obligations. They must follow the four cardinal principles and observe the Constitution. Under no circumstances should they infringe upon the interests of other people. It will be dangerous if one emphasizes only personal freedom without taking the whole society into consideration. In promoting socialist democracy, we must, first of all, strengthen the socialist legal system. Some of the students stress democracy while ignoring the legal system. They can be easily fooled by evildoers. It is hoped that the students will clearly understand this point.

NANJING GOVERNMENT SPOKESMAN ON STABILITY, UNITY

OW280755 Nanjing Jiangsu Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 27 Dec 86

[Text] A Nanjing City government spokesman issued a statement 27 December calling on the vast number of cadres, workers, intellectuals, students, and people in all walks of life to carefully read and understand the guidelines of the talk given by the spokesman of the provincial people's government and cherish and develop the hard-earned political situation of stability and unity.

The spokesman said: The political and economic situations in the 8 years since the 3d Plenary Session of the 11th CPC Central Committee have been the best in our country. Implementing reform and the opening on one hand, and upholding the four basic principles on the other, constitute our firm and unshakable policy.

A political situation characterized by stability and unity is crucial to the success of the four modernizations in our country. It is also the most important guarantee for reform and opening. Reform is a profound revolution. Problems arising from reform should be made known through democratic channels. One must not resort to extreme action, much less the methods of the "four bigs." We must promote socialist democracy on one hand and develop socialist legality on the other. All our actions must conform with the stipulations of the Constitution and laws.

SHANDONG CPC SECRETARY ON 1987 ECONOMIC TASKS

SK190720 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 18 Dec 86

[Text] At the provincial forum of city and prefectural party committee secretaries on 17 December, Liang Buting, secretary of the provincial party committee, put forward the major guiding ideology and principles for our province's 1987 economic work.

He said: This year's economic situation has been very good. The economic situation next year should be even better than this year. We must have such confidence and be full of vigor in entering the year 1987.

Comrade Liang Buting spoke on 10 issues. First, the situation is getting better and better. Second, we have made a good start for next year's work. Third, we should strive to score more and more actual benefits from development. Fourth, we should expand the steps for reform. Fifth, we should pool the efforts of the collectives to strengthen the work of bringing in capital, technology, and skilled persons from abroad. Sixth, we should intensify the formulation of plans and policies for enterprises' technological transformation. Seventh, we should pay full attention to developing lateral cooperation. Eighth, we should accelerate the development of the light, textile, machinery, and electronics industries. Ninth, we should continue maintaining the good trend in the development of town and township enterprises. Tenth, we should continue strengthening the work of taking agriculture as the foundation of the national economy.

Comrade Liang Buting said: The province focused its work in 1985 and 1986 on handling the problems of economic dislocations caused at the end of 1984. So far, these problems have been alleviated to a great extent. We may also say that these problems basically have been solved. The province's 1987 economic work will start at a fairly normal speed. Thus, we should pay more attention to enthusiastically promoting and guiding the work of enlivening the microeconomy and deepening the reform work, and to striving to increase the total supply volume by developing production.

Liang Buting stressed: Speed, benefit, and reserve strength can be coordinated with each other. The financial and material resources for developing production and those for enhancing considerations to these two fields. Focusing on benefit is a long-term principle. We must persist in this principle either at high speed or low speed. Next year we should realize this principle more successfully.

Comrade Liang Buting stated: We should expand the steps for reform next year, focus the reform work on streamlining administrative procedures and delegating power to lower levels to enliven enterprises, and boldly explore ways for enlivening the circulation, banking, and financial fields. Enterprises are allowed to separate their ownership from management. Small state enterprises can be managed on a leasing basis. Their possessions can be transferred. Some of these enterprises can be sold at reduced prices, while some are allowed to sell their shares to the people. Large and medium-sized enterprises are allowed to carry out the management responsibility system or the share-purchase system.

The key to reform work in the circulation field is to reform the old patterns of state-monopolized purchases and sales, compulsory purchases and sales, and exclusive rights to purchase and sell, and to build a new market regulation mechanism suitable to a commodity economy. With regard to banking reform, we should first think of ways to enliven capital circulation to turn limited funds into unlimited ones and small amounts of money into large amounts; and use disparity in time, regions, and trades to regulate capital in an effort to create higher social benefit by making more and more funds enter the circulation and production fields.

Comrade Liang Buting said: Our province has fairly favorable conditions, since many places in our province have opened to the outside. Next year the province, all localities, and enterprises and establishments should use their heads and bravely go all out to promote the development of the work of bringing in funds and skilled persons from abroad. In face of commodity economic competition, technological transformation directly affects the prosperity and existence of enterprises. Thus, we should take technological transformation as a strategy for industrial development.

Liang Buting said: Next year we should clearly define the tasks for vigorously enlivening the province's light and textile industries. Special treatment in terms of capital, energy resources, raw materials and foreign exchange should be given to the light and textile industries. Preferential policies should be carried out in this regard.

Comrade Liang Buting emphasized that we should persist in the principle of pooling efforts from all fronts to develop town and township enterprises. We should proceed from reality to formulate priorities to develop these enterprises. We must neither seek rigid uniformity for all localities nor blindly copy a certain pattern.

Liang Buting set forth ways for how to strengthen the work of taking agriculture as the foundation of the national economy. He said: The rural economy should be regarded as a whole. We should make rational arrangements for developing the rural economy. Villages, towns, and townships should proceed from their actual conditions in natural resources, technologies, capital, and labor forces to develop production and trades suitable to their conditions. However, viewing overall social benefit, we should conduct macroeconomic control and seek guidance by macroeconomic planning. Units at or above the county level should foster the idea of taking the whole situation into consideration to provide correct macroeconomic guidance to the rural areas.

SHANDONG'S 1986 OUTPUT VALUE INCREASED

SK240448 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 23 Dec 86

[Text] This year our province has maintained a good trend of sustained, stable, and balanced development in its national economy. It is expected that the annual industrial and agricultural output value may exceed 98 billion yuan, approximately 9.7 percent greater than last year. This represents a solid step for the smooth fulfillment of the Seventh 5-Year Plan. Major manifestations of the sustained, stable, and balanced national economic development of our province are as follows.

The rural economy has become more flourishing, and a fairly good harvest in agricultural production was reaped despite a serious drought not experienced for several decades. Grain output may increase by approximately 600 million kg over last year, setting an all-time record. The annual output value of township and village industries will increase by 33.4 percent over last year. The increase of village industries will be more than 50 percent.

Industrial production has maintained a proper growth rate. The annual industrial output value is expected to be 59 billion yuan, which is a 12.6-percent increase if calculated by new comparable standards, and is about a 16-percent increase if allowing for the reduction in new year picture production, ranking among the best of the provinces whose annual industrial output value exceed 40 billion yuan.

New developments have also been achieved in railway, communications, posts and telecommunications. Investment in fixed assets has been brought under control, and construction of key projects has been intensified continuously. Some large and medium-sized key state projects organized and constructed according to reasonable schedules, and some major projects designated by the province will be completed and put into operation within this year and will yield results. Commodity supply has been better than previous years, and urban and rural markets have been thriving. Commodity retail sales have risen steadily every month, and are expected to reach 30.5 billion yuan, a 12.2-percent increase over last year.

Foreign economic relations and trade have been expanding, exports of local products have increased substantially, and new progress has been made in foreign capital utilization and technology imports. Foreign exchange earnings through exports will be approximately 20 percent more than in last year. Construction of the Qingdao and Yantai economic and technological development zones has proceeded fairly rapidly, and an initial investment climate has been formed. Revenues have increased steadily. In terms of comparable standards, they are expected to increase by 4.47 percent over last year.

Social undertakings have also developed. The province expects to score 1,200 major scientific research achievements. Projects covered by the spark plans arranged by the state and the province are being carried out smoothly. The number of students of the colleges and universities subordinate to the province increased by 10 percent over last year. The increase of hospital sickbeds has been the greatest in recent years. Sports activities have begun to develop, and cultural, publication, press, and radio and television undertakings have also made new progress. The people's living standards have shown continuous improvement. According to a sample survey, urban residents' per-capita income for living expenses has risen by about 15 percent, considering price rises, and peasants' average net income is expected to be about 420 yuan. Savings deposits of the urban and rural people may reach 17 billion yuan by the end of the year, showing a 21-percent increase.

SHANDONG ON VILLAGE-LEVEL PARTY RECTIFICATION

SK300543 Jinan Shandong Provincial Service in Mandarin 2300 GMT 29 Dec 86

[Text) The Party Rectification Office of the provincial party committee recently issued a circular calling for efforts to comprehensively fulfill the village-level party rectification task from start to finish.

The circular points out: Judging from the general situation, the province's development and situation in the previous-stage party rectification work have been sound and good. However, there are some problems which merit the attention of all localities. In order to accomplish the village-level party rectification task from start to finish, the circular of the Party Rectification Office of the provincial party committee demands that the party committees of counties, townships and towns, particularly the party committee secretaries, must grasp party rectification work through to the end.

The party committee secretaries of units which slacken their leadership efforts or do perfunctory work in party rectification must be called to account. As for the village party branches which have done a poor job in solving problems, the party committees of townships and towns should analyze the reasons, put forward specific measures, and help them solve problems.

It is necessary to solve problems concerning serious law and discipline violations and abuse of power to seek personal gain. The evidence which the party members and the masses expose must be investigated conscientiously. By no means should we treat them carelessly. The party rectification liaison men should continue to do their work well, help the grassroots units build their party branches' leading bodies, formulate specific plans for building the two civilizations, and help the village party branches sum up experiences and lessons in building the party and formulate future plans, systems, and measures for party's building.

We should do a good job in checking and appraising the work, grasp it firmly, guard against perfunctory work, and not hurry on with the work at the expense of quality. In principle, the examination and acceptance tests for village-level party rectification should be carried out after the Spring Festival. In the course of registering party members and adopting organizational measures, we should thoroughly conduct education in vying to be a qualified party member, strictly adhere to the requirements, conscientiously implement the party's policies, and do meticulous ideological work.

HANGZHOU PROTESTS DISRUPT PUBLIC SERVICES

OW271656 Hangzhou Zhejiang Provincial Service in Mandarin 1000 GMT 26 Dec 86

[Text] Staff and workers on the transport, postal, and telecommunications fronts, who serve all households in Hangzhou City, are calling on students of institutes of higher learning in Hangzhou to cherish the current excellent political stability and unity and not take to the streets to demonstrate, so that production and the people's normal life will not be obstructed.

According to departments concerned, street demonstrations by Hangzhou's college students have affected the work of public transport, postal, telecommunications and railway departments in Hangzhou to a certain extent. Since 21 December, operation of 15 bus lines -- including routes 51, 52, and 26 -- in Hangzhou has been affected. As a result, 579 bus runs were lost. A large number of buses were forced to detour and turn around. The bus company's losses of running mileage reached 9,645 km. The passenger transport volume was reduced by 96,000 people, thus worsening the passenger transport situation in Hangzhou during wintertime. The people's normal life was affected.

According to statistics, the number of travellers who missed the train because of congested traffic also increased. On 22 December, more than 200 travelers got refunds for their tickets for the train No. 96 from Hangzhou to Shanghai. In addition, some postal routes in Hangzhou City were blocked.

FURTHER DEVELOPMENTS IN BEIJING DEMONSTRATIONS

'Antisocialist Element' Arrested

HK301526 Hong Kong AFP in English 1517 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Excerpts] Beijing, Dec 30 (AFP) -- Beijing Mayor Chen Xitong said Tuesday that Chinese police had arrested an "important anti-socialist element" in efforts to quell a nationwide spate of student protests.

Meanwhile, hundreds of students bearing candles and flashlights crowded around posters at Beijing University which criticised the Chinese Communist Party -- one night after students were locked into the campus of nearby Beijing Teachers University as they attempted to mount a street protest.

Mr. Chen, speaking at a New Year's reception here, gave no details about the arrest. But he said "people with negative intentions are trying to destroy stability and unity," a source present at the gathering reported.

"They are planning a march on Tiananmen Square (outside the Great Hall of the People) on New Year's Day, but they will never succeed," Mr. Chen was quoted as saying. [passage omitted]

China Central Television, in the most extensive official report yet on the protests, showed film Tuesday night of massive street protests that snarled traffic in Shanghai for three days beginning December 19.

The nationally-broadcast report showed students scaling a chain-link fence in front of the Shanghai congress building, massive traffic congestion, overturned cars and damage caused to roadside railings by crowds.

Three workers were shown under detention for allegedly stirring up trouble -- including two workers who have been charged with inciting crowds to overturn cars, and a third suspected of impersonating a top student leader and spreading "rumours" of clashes between students and police.

The atmosphere at Beijing University and Teachers University on Tuesday was tense, with some students saying they were ready to heed activists' calls for a New Year's Day protest in Tiananamen Square -- despite regulations announced Friday which effectively banned demonstrations in the area. [passage omitted]

Posters Call for 'Rally'

HK310928 Hong Kong AFP in English 0850 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec 31 (AFP) -- The Chinese authorities warned Wednesday that students that take part in a demonstration called for Thursday at Tiananmen Square here in defiance of a ban would be "severely punished."

A spokesman for the Beijing Municipal Government, quoted on the front pages of national newspapers, warned that "those who dare to make trouble in Tiananmen Square will be severely punished."

Any attempt to "eliminate the Communist Party leadership" will be "crushed," the unidentified spokesman said.

Wall posters went up at Beijing University Wednesday calling on students to assemble for a "rally" — not a "demonstration" — Thursday.

Students should gather before 10 A.M. (0200 GMT) in the capital's huge central square to express their support for Chinese leader Deng Xiaoping and his reforms and their opposition to "conservatives" within the government, the posters said.

The Beijing authorities last week imposed a temporary ban on all demonstrations around four public places, including the Great Hall of the People along one side of Tiananmen Square. Organizers of demonstrations in other parts of the capital must obtain permission in advance from the Public Security Bureau.

The Beijing City Government spokesman said wall posters put up in the capital were inciting the population to "cause trouble" at Tiananmen Square. "A small number of hostile elements are attempting to destroy socialism while chanting misleading slogans," he said. "Their aim is to make disturbances throughout the country, eliminate the party leadership and overthrow the socialist system. But the people will firmly smash their evil schemes," the official was quoted as saying.

Newspaper accounts of the official's remarks stressed that the warning followed the arrest Monday night here of an unemployed man charged with infiltrating student ranks to stir up trouble.

Xue Deyun — the seventh person reported arrested in connection with a recent nationwide spate of student protests — allegedly made speeches calling for an end to communist party rule and for the lifting of restrictions on demonstrations in the capital. Mr Xue, who lost his job in a factory in the southern city of Guizhou, allegedly made inflammatory speeches in Canton and Shanghai and was denounced to police by students during an attempt to protest outside a Beijing University, press reports said.

The city government spokesman also said that on December 17 Taiwan Radio had instructed its "secret agents in China... to encourage and aid young students and to select a suitable time to take action."

Other wall posters put up on Beijing campuses criticized "conservatives" in the government, naming National People's Congress Chairman Peng Zhen and party Politburo member Hu Qiaomu.

On Tuesday Vice-Minister of the State Education Commission He Dongchang told foreign reporters the government was adopting a tolerant attitude toward all students that had taken part in protests in 14 Chinese cities since December 9. "The question as to whether or not we will prosecute students as counter-revolutionaries does not exist at all," Mr He said. "Our policy is to educate, advise and give them proper orientation." A small number of people who have violated the constituation are to be "definitely" punished under Chinese law, but no student has yet fallen into this category, he said.

He said it was "understandable" that young Chinese wanted to express their desire to quicken the announced reform of China's political system.

Spokesman Blames Taiwan

OW310847 Tokyo KYODO in English 0815 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, Dec. 31 KYODO -- A Beijing City Government spokesman said in a statement Tuesday that Taiwan has instructed its agents in China to incite students to participate in the pro-democracy movement currently sweeping the country.

It said instructions were given December 17 by Taiwan's propaganda radio station, "Voice of Free China," urging its spy organizations in China to take "concerted action at an appropriate time" to expand student demonstrations in the capital.

The student movement, aimed at seeking government reforms, greater democracy and freedom of the press, was first reported late last month in central China. It has spread to Shanghai and other places, sometimes attracting crowds of more than 10,000 students and youth.

Protest demonstrations in Shanghai were described as the largest display of popular political unrest since the end of the Great Cultural Revolution in 1976. Demonstrators shouted "down with the communists bandits" -- a slogan used by the Kuomintang Nationalist Party in Taiwan to insult the communists -- in Shanghai and Hangzhou, southwest of Shanghai, alarming Communist Party authorities, Chinese sources said.

"Some people are conducting secret communications among Beijing and other cities to organize a plot," the spokesman said in the statement. "They openly declare there would be no nationwide confusion if no confusion existed in Beijing and that their objective would fail." The spokesman also said "a handful of agents hostile towards socialism" are behind the student demonstration.

A senior party official, meanwhile, said that no democratic reforms in China would occur without party guidance -- a statement apparently made in response to some students who are challenging party authority and leadership.

Students at Beijing University posted leaflets publicly criticizing Vice Premier Wan Li, though Wan is regarded as an advocate of government reforms. Wan is an aide to the country's top leader, Deng Xiaoping.

Troublemaker Arrested

OW310441 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1737 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 30 Dec (XINHUA) -- In accordance with information provided by the masses, and with the approval of the Beijing Branch Procuratorate, the Beijing public security authorities yesterday arrested, according to law, Xue Deyun, who disguised himself as a student and sneaked into institutions of higher learning in Beijing to stir up trouble.

Xue Deyun, an unemployed man from Guizhou, was dismissed by a company in Tongren County, Guizhou Province. He fled to schools in Guangzhou and made inciting speeches. Later, he went back to Shanghai to carry out activities in various institutions of higher learning there. Recently, he came to Beijing and sneaked into a student dormitory in the Beijing Teachers' University, using an assumed name, Ma Zhe. [paragraph continues]

In the early morning of 29 December, students from the Beijing Teachers' University failed in their assault on the Chinese People's University, and Beijing and Qinghua universities. Xue Deyun himself admitted that he was one of those who organized students at Beijing Teachers' University to take to the streets, stage demonstrations, and assault other institutions of higher learning. He was the first to shout incitive slogans and made a speech in Beijing University. He shouted that the 10 provisionsl regulations governing demonstrations, which were recently issued by the Standing Committee of the Beijing Municipal People's Congress, should be rescinded, and the "one party dictatorship," exercised by the Communist Party, be abolished. What merits people's vigilance is the fact that, at the end of the student demonstration, he promised to see the students again at Tiananmen Square. This shows that people like him are not reconciled to their failure.

What Xue Deyun said and did attracted the attention of the students of Beijing Teachers' University and other colleges. They reported Xue Deyun's illegal activities to Beijing public security organs.

Vigilance Urged

OW310712 Beijing XINHUA in English 0655 GMT 31 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, December 31 (XINHUA) -- The Beijing municipal government has urged all residents of the capital to heighten their viligance and guard against troublemakers who are bent on creating disturbances.

The government made the call yesterday after the public security organ arrested Xue Deyun, an unemployed man from Guizhou Province who travelled to Guangzhou and Shanghai and then to Beijing to incite students to acts of violence.

A spokesman for the Beijing municipal government said that leaflets and wall posters have appeared in the city instigating people to make trouble in Tiananmen Square, in the heart of the capital. In addition, a certain foreign radio station has placed special emphasis on this in inflammatory Chinese-language broadcasts to China.

At present, a number of people are establishing secret ties between Beijing and other cities for nefarious purposes, the spokesman said.

Taiwan's "Voice of Free China" December 17 ordered its secret agents on the mainland to "select a suitable time to take action" and "to use various means to encourage and aid young students to bravely participate in the demonstrations."

The spokesman pointed out that a handful of people who are hostile to the socialist system are plotting to make trouble in Tiananmen Square in an attempt to use Beijing as a fuse to explode the whole country. "This is long-premeditated scheme," he said. "For this, they have spread rumors, deceived people, undermined the morale of the people and created disturbances."

The spokesman indicated that the present situation in Beijing as well as in other parts of the country is excellent. The reform is being carried out thoroughly, the economy is developing steadily, the people's living standards are rising and advanced culture and ideology are being promoted. The broad masses are happy about this, he said.

However, a small number of hostile elements have tried to take advantage of demonstrations by a number of students to create trouble.

The spokesman quoted the nation's constitution: "Following the abolition of the exploiting classes in our country, class struggle will continue to exist, within certain limits, for a long time to come. The Chinese people must struggle against those forces and elements, both at home and abroad, which are hostile to China's socialist system and try to undermine it."

The municipal government called on the people to adhere to the people's democratic dictatorship, heighten revolutionary vigilance and expose and punish hostile elements. Only in this way can we preserve stability and unity, ensure the smooth progress of the reform and open policy and protect the vital interests of the broad masses and students.

The spokesman said that the broad masses and students in the city love the country, and support the party, the government, the reform and the open policy. "They really want to make contributions to China's modernization."

However, a small number of hostile elements are attempting to destroy socialism while chanting misleading slogans, he said. Their aim is to make disturbances throughout the country, eliminate the Communist Party's leadership and overthrow the socialist system. But the people will firmly smash their evil schemes."

The spokesman warned that those who dare to make trouble in Tiananmen Square will be severely punished.

BEIJING TO 'SEVERELY' PUNISH 'HOSTILE ELEMENTS'

OW302049 Beijing XINHUA Domestic Service in Chinese 1832 GMT 30 Dec 86

[Text] Beijing, 30 Dec (XINHUA) -- A spokesman of the Beijing Municipal People's Government today issued a statement concerning the arrest of Xue Deyun--who sneaked into schools of higher learning in Beijing to incite sabotage -- by the public security organization of Beijing Municipality in accordance with the law. The spokesman called on people of the whole municipality to heighten vigilance and guard against troublemaking by bad elements.

The spokesman pointed out: In the past few days, handbills, big-character posters and small-character posters have appeared in many places in Beijing municipality to incite people to make trouble on Tiananmen Square. A foreign radio station in its Chinese language broadcast also made special reports in this regard. Handbills, big-character posters, and small-character posters also appeared in some other cities to incite people to go to Beijing for large-scale activities. At present, some people are making secret contacts between Beijing and other cities to plot for scheming activities. They even claimed that if they cannot create trouble in Beijing, they won't be able to create trouble in the whole country and thus cannot achieve their goal.

Taiwan's "Voice of Free China" radio station issued an order to the hidden spying organizations on the mainland on 17 December, telling them to "grasp an appropriate opportunity and rise up at the same time." Taiwan also instructed its spying organizations to "use all kinds of reactions to encourage young people and students to bravely take part in those activities and give them vigorous support."

The spokesman said: Facts have shown that a handful of people hostile to the socialist system are plotting to create trouble on Tiananmen Square in order to create trouble in Beijing and the whole country. This is their long premeditated and planned action. Therefore, they disseminated rumors, deceived the masses, disturbed people's minds, created incidents, and went all out to exploit the trouble.

The spokesman pointed out: At present, the situation in Beijing is very good, like the situation in the whole country. Reform and the open policy are being deepened, the economy is developing steadily, people's living standards have been significantly raised, and the building of spiritual civilization is being strengthened. The broad masses of people are glad about those things. However, a small handful of people, who are hostile to socialism, have wrongly estimated the situation and vainly attempted to create turmoil by taking advantage of the opportunity of demonstrations held by a small number of students in the streets. The Constitution points out: "Following the abolition of the exploiting classes in our country, class struggle will continue to exist, within certain limits, for a long time to come. The Chinese people must struggle against those forces and elements, both at home and abroad, which are hostile to China's socialist system and try to undermine it." We must firmly adhere to the people's democratic dictatorship, heighten our revolutionary vigilance a hundredfold, and thoroughly expose and severely punish those hostile elements who are trying to sabotage the socialist system according to the law. Only thus can we maintain the situation of stability and unity, ensure the successful implementation of reform and open policy, and protect the vital interests of the broad masses of people, including the broad masses of young people and students.

The broad masses of people and students in the whole municipality love the motherland, support the party and the government, support reform and the open policy, and genuinely hope to promote the four modernizations and revitalize the Chinese nation under the situation of stability and unity. A very small number of antisocialist elements are shouting beautiful slogans while actually engaging in activities to sabotage socialism. They want to create great turmoil in the whole country, abolish the Communist Party's leadership, oppose the socialist system, and destroy the achievements of revolution and construction. Their criminal goal will certainly be detected and spurned by the broad masses and young people.

Now the scheme of a small handful of hostile elements has been exposed. We want to warn those people sternly: If you dare to make trouble in the capital of our great socialist motherland and on sacred Tiananmen Square, you will certainly be severely punished.

The spokesman finally said: The Beijing Municipal People's Government wishes the people of the whole municipality a good new year and at the same time calls on the people of the whole municipality to: Do a good job in promoting reform and the open policy; effectively develop the building of socialist material civilization and spiritual civilization; further push forward the building of socialist democracy and the socialist legal system; and make new and outstanding achievements on all fronts under the leadership of the Communist Party of China in the new year.

ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE INTERVIEWS BEIJING STUDENT

HK260728 Hong Kong ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE in Chinese 1452 GMT 25 Dec 86

[Report: "Fan Bo, a Newsworthy Person on the Campus of Qinghua University"]

[Text] Hong Kong, 25 December (ZHONGGUO TONGXUN SHE) -- News from Beijing: The peaceful demonstration of some students from Qinghua University on the evening of 23 December soon became a "hunting object" of foreign news agencies. A newspaper reporter from Hong Kong tried to interview a student leader while the demonstration was going on but was shooed away by other students around. The student leader he tried to interview is called Fan Bo, a Grade Three student studying engineering structure in the Civil Engineering Department of Qinghua University.

Something About Fan Bo [subhead]

Fan Bo, now 20, was admitted to Qinghua University through examination 3 years ago soon after he graduated from the attached middle school of Beijing Teachers' University. In the first 2 years at university, he was secretary of the CYL branch of his class, and during this period, this branch was commended as an advanced collective. He himself was also commended as a "triple-A student." Later he gave up this post of his own accord, saying that he would let other people have the chance to train themselves. Now he is a person in charge of sports activities of his class and a responsible person of the class's "party knowledge study group" as well.

Fan Bo's classmates said that he studies quite well. Some half a year ago he applied to join the party. He likes to read social science books and famous literary works of the world, and western economics as well. He said he would not engage in civil engineering in the future and would like to switch to sociology. But since there is a limit to the number of students who want to change their subjects of study, he still cannot realize his wishes. He said that he would continue to study civil engineering well because it is a good thing to have more knowledge.

Attitude Toward the Reporters [subhead]

Soon after Fan Bo became a newsworthy person for the moment, Chinese and foreign reporters came one after another to interview him. He said: "On the evening of 23 December, an American reporter gave me his card and told me to call on him if I find it necessary. At half past two this afternoon, a British reporter came to my room, asking me whether I am afraid of being punished for signing my name on the big-character poster. I told him that although China needs to be improved in many fields, it is still advancing full steam ahead. If what I have done has violated the law, I would like to be punished." The reporter then asked: "Can you tell me something about your plans for the future?" I replied: "I do not think we will act in the same way."

Involuntariness [subhead]

After the student demonstration, the school authorities made an announcement on the morning of 24 December through loudspeakers, expressing disapproval of the students' behavior. Moreover, they distributed some 2,000 copies of the day's BEIJING RIBAO among the students and posted some of them on the campus. [paragraph continues]

The paper reprinted the article entitled "Spokesman of the Shanghai Municipal Government Answers Reporters' Questions on Student Demonstrations." On the same evening, the school authorities also required all the students to discuss the demonstration of the previous day.

Fan Bo, dressed in woolen coat and jeans and a pair of glasses, and looking pale, thin, and a bit tired when attending the discussion, said: "I am in full favor of tonight's discussion." Then he slowly and clearly described the situation before and after the demonstration.

He said that at about 3 o'clock on the afternoon of 22 December, when he saw an unsigned big-character poster on the campus reporting that more than 200 students in Shanghai Communications university had been beaten, he got very angry. He thought the school authorities were trying to make fools of the students because they did not tell them anything about the fact of student demonstrations in Shanghai. He also thought that there was no democracy in Qinghua University. Then he came to think of an event of last month in which some students of this university were beaten while contending for a football field with some students from the Qinghua Technical School. Although the school authorities had done something to settle the matter after the event, he still felt vexed about it. Later, together with some students of other departments, who he did not know at all, he put up a big-character poster of the campus, with his name signed and his room number given, asking the chancellor and the secretary of the party committee to dialogue with the students at half past six that night so that they might discuss the question of democracy.

Since Fan Bo informed the school authorities of this matter half an hour later after the poster was put up, the latter then tactfully rejected his request on an excuse that there were already some other arrangements for the chancellor and the secretary that night, and advised him to cancel the information. Thinking that it was already too late to cancel the information and that once it was canceled there might be some bad influences, Fan Bo went to the meeting place in time, trying to convey the school authorities' opinions to the students and cancel the meeting. However, the development of the situation was beyond his control Amid uproars, he was pushed to the head of the column of demonstrators. Fan Bo said: "Holding a demonstration was not what I originally intended to do."

From what the students say at the forum we can see that many of them did not like what Fan Bo had done. But they held that the insufficient communication between the school authorities and the students was the main reason for some students to believe that students in Shanghai had been treated with violence. Although some students said that they would no longer adopt the method of demonstration, it is still necessary for the school authorities to have more dialogue with the students so as to enhance their mutual understanding.